

Comité International Permanent de Linguistes

P u b l i c a t i o n s

de la

Commission d'Enquête Linguistique

IV

The **Ḍumāki** Language

Outlines of the Speech of the **Ḍoma**,
or **Bēricho**, of Hunza

by

Lt. Col. D. L. R. Lorimer

Dekker & van de Vegt N.V.
Nijmegen 1939

The Dumāki Language

Outlines of the Speech of the Doma,
or Bērīcho, of Hunza

by

Lt. Col. D. L. R. Lorimer



5494

495-55

Lor

Dekker & van de Vegt N.V.
Nijmegen 1939

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 5494.
Date 28/1/57.
Call No. 495.55/Lor.

PREFACE

On the publication of my Grammar of Burushaski and my return from Hunza which nearly coincided at the end of 1935, I was invited by the late Professors A. Meillet and Mgr. Jos. Schrijnen to submit for publication by the Commission d'Enquête Linguistique some statement of the further knowledge I had acquired of Burushaski during my recent expedition. This flattering offer I felt obliged to decline as the Institut for Sammenlignende Kulturforskning of Oslo, which had undertaken the publication of my original work, had already expressed its desire to publish a supplement to it, should funds be available when the work was ready.

I suggested, however, that I had other material which might be of interest to the CEL, and out of a list of possible items Professors Meillet and Schrijnen selected the subject of the following sketch. Since then various circumstances have conspired to delay its preparation, and I have to express to the CEL my gratitude for the great patience they have displayed towards my apparent dilatoriness. I wish I could feel that the delay had been redeemed by the final result, but amid the all too obvious defects and deficiencies of the work its only positive merit appears to be that it breaks new ground.

I would state here, by way of grateful acknowledgement,

that my visit to Hunza in 1934—35 was encouraged by the award of a Leverhulme Fellowship, and facilitated by the pecuniary grant which accompanied it.

Welwyn Garden City,
1st December, 1938

D. L. R. LORIMER.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
INTRODUCTION	1-21
1. PHONOLOGY	22
2. Vowels and Consonants	22
3. Notes on Consonants	23
4. Tones	24
MORPHOLOGY.	
5. NOUNS	24
6. <i>Number.</i>	25
7. Examples of Plural ending -a	25
8. Ditto with change of preceding -o'- & -o-	26
9. " " " " -ε.	28
10. " " " " -η	29
11. " " " " -ιη	29
12. " " " " -ηα	30
13. " " " " -οη, -υη	31
14. " " " " -a'ra, -a're.	32
15. " " " " -iriη, -riη	33
16. " " " " -tsəra	33
17. Anomalous Plurals.	33
18. The Suffix of Singleness m. -εk, f. -aka.	34
19. Examples, Masc. Nouns	35
20. " Fem. Nouns	36
21. Case Suffixes added to Suffix of Singleness	37

	Page
22. <i>Case</i>	37
23. Case-forms of gor, <i>house</i>	38
24. Case-endings deducible from material . .	38
25. Case-forms recorded: Singular.	39
26. " " " Plural	41
27. Jamal Khan's material, transcription . .	43
28. " " case-forms of gor, <i>maniš</i> , <i>jo.i</i> and <i>pana</i>	44
29. " " case-forms, Notes on	45
<i>The Nature of the Case-Suffixes and the Uses of the Cases.</i>	
30. The Transitive Nominative	47
31. Accusative	48
32. Genitive	48
33. General Oblique and Locative 2. in -as and its functions:	48
i. Place	49
ii. Instrumental	50
iii. Temporal	51
iv. Accusative	51
v. With Postpositions	52
vi. As the first element in the Dat. and Abl. suffixes	53
34. The Dative Suffix, Singular and Plural .	53
35. The Ablative Suffix, -asmo, and the Verbal Forms with -amo, -aŋo	53
36. The Evidence for an Ablative Suffix -mo, -ŋo.	54
37. Comparison of certain Ablative Suffix-	

	Page
forms in Dumaki, Şhina and Burushaski	56
38. Theory of the Origin of the Suffix -as . . .	57
39. Semantic Comparison of the Dumaki Suffixes -as, -asmo with the corresponding suffixes in Şh. and Bu.	58
40. Theory of Differentiation of -as and -ats .	61
41. The Uses of the Dative	61
42. The Uses of the Ablative	62
43. Locative 1. Suffix -ana, Abl. -ano . . .	63
44. The Suffix -e'ni, Abl. -e'no and Adjectival and Abl. -e'nio, -e'nimo	64
45. The Form apaneno	65
46. Further Consideration of the Verbal Forms in -eno, cp. § 35	66
47. THE POSTPOSITIONS	
Examples of Use of Postpositions.	68
48. di'ri, Abl. di'ro	68
49. pa, Abl. po.	69
50. ba'r, ba're'ni	70
51. hagi	71
52. mu'n, mune'ni	71
53. pa'ci, pa'ce'ni	72
ADJECTIVES	
54. Inflection	72
55. Uninflected Adjectives	73
56. The Suffix -ek with Adjectives	73
57. The Quasi-Adjectival Suffix -mo	74
58. " " " " -o	74

PRONOUNS

Personal Pronouns

59.	Paradigms of the Declension of Personal Pronouns	75
60.	Phonetic Variants of 3rd Personal Pronoun	77
61.	Other Forms of 3rd Personal Pronoun . .	77
62.	<i>Demonstrative Pronouns and Adjectives</i> . .	78
63.	<i>Reciprocal Pronouns</i>	79
64.	<i>Corroborative Pronouns</i>	80
65.	<i>The Reflexive Pronoun</i>	81
	<i>Interrogative Pronouns and Adjectives.</i>	
66.	Who?	81
67.	What?	82
68.	Which?	82
69.	<i>Indefinite Pronouns and Adjectives</i>	83
70.	<i>Quantitative Pronouns and Adjectives</i> . . .	84
71.	<i>The Numerals</i>	84

VERBS

72.	Verbal Bases. Verbs with Base + n in Pret. and derived tenses.	86
73.	Verbs with otherwise Differentiated Bases for Future and Preterite.	86
	<i>Extensions of the Base</i>	
74.	Causatives with Base + a'-	87
75.	" " " + uwa'-	88
76.	Other Causatives	89
76. A.	Passive Voice. Only a Past Participle Passive recorded	90
77.	Formation of Moods and Tenses	90

	Page
78. Inflectional Endings	91
79. Paradigm of the Verb "to Be"	93
80. The Negative of the Verb "to Be"	93
81. Paradigm of the Transitive Verb <i>terna</i> , <i>to strike</i>	94
82. Paradigm of the Intransitive Verb <i>hu'ina</i> , <i>to become</i>	97
83. Paradigm of the Intransitive Verb <i>arna</i> , <i>to come</i>	98
84. Paradigm of the Intransitive Verb <i>ja'na</i> <i>to go</i>	99
85. The Verb in the Negative	101
86. The Negative of the Verb "to Be" as an Auxiliary Verb	102
87. List of Verbs and the parts of them recorded <i>Notes on Verbal Forms and Uses</i>	
88. The Present and Past Tenses of the Indi- cative	103
89. The Conditional	104
90. The Imperative 2nd person.	104
91. " " 3rd "	105
92. The Past Participle Active	106
93. The Past Participle Passive	108
94. The Infinitive.	109
95. Oblique Case-forms of the Infinitive. . .	110
96. The Base, or Base + a, as a Verbal Noun	110
97. The Verbal forms in - <i>ηο</i> - <i>μο</i>	112
98. The Arguments for regarding this suffix as an Ablative Suffix - <i>ηο</i> - <i>μο</i>	113
99. The Arguments for regarding this Suffix as a simple Locative or Abl. Loc. suffix - <i>ηο</i> - <i>μο</i>	114

	Page
100. The Past Base, or Past Base + a, with the Suffix -as.	115
101. The Uses of the Transitive Nominative form of Pronouns and Nouns.	116
ADVERBS.	
102. Adverbs of Place	119
103. „ „ Time	120
104. „ „ Manner	122
105. The Negative Particle	122
106. Interrogative Adverbs	123
107. Indefinite Adverbs	123
108. Indefinite Relative Adverbs	124
109. Four Dative Forms of Adverbs	124
SYNTAX.	
110. Type of Structure.	126
111. Subordinate Clauses	127
112. Conditional Sentences with <i>ta</i> in the Protasis	127
TEXT	128
TRANSLATION	130
NOTES ON TEXT	132
DUMAKI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY.	139
ENGLISH—DUMAKI INDEX.	220

LIST OF CONTRACTIONS AND AUTHORITIES

Ar.	Arabic
Ar. Prs.	Arabic current in Persian
Biddulph, J.	"The Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh", Calcutta, 1880.
Bloch, J.	"L'Indo-Aryen," Paris, 1934
Bu.	Burushaski ("The Burushaski Language," D. L. R. Lorimer, 3 vols., Oslo, 1935—8).
D.	Ḍumāki
G. B.	T. Grahame Bailey: "Grammar of the Shina Language," RAS, Lon- don, 1924. "Supplement to Mayā Dās's (<i>sic</i>) Panjābī Dictionary", JASB V, 477 —90
Gyp.	Gypsy, (J. Sampson, The Dialect of the Gypsies of Wales". Oxford, 1925).
H.	Hindustani
J. Kh.	Jamāl <u>Kh</u> ān, v. Introduction p. 000.
Kho.	Khowār
Kshm.	Kashmīri
Leitner, G.	"The Hunza and Nagyr Handbook," Calcutta, 1889

LSI	"The Linguistic Survey of India"
Morgenstierne, G.	"Report on a Linguistic Mission to North-Western India," Oslo, 1932.
Pal. Gyp.	Palestinian Gypsy ("The Language of the Zawar or Zutt, the Nomad Smiths of Palestine," R. A. S. Macalister, Gypsy Lore Society, 1914)
Panj.	Panjābi ("The Panjābi Dictionary," Mayā Singh, Lahore, 1895)
Prs.	Persian
Schomberg, R. C. F.	"Unknown Karakoram," London, 1936.
Sh.	Şhīṇa
Shgh.	Shughni
s.o.	someone
s.t.	something
Turner, R. L.	"A Comparative and Etymological Dictionary of the Nepali Language," London, 1931
Werch.	Werchikwār
Wkh.	Wakhi

INTRODUCTION

Dumāki is the language of the Doma, to use their own name for themselves, or the Bēricho, as they are called by their neighbours, a small body of aliens settled among the Burushaski-speaking Burūsho of Hunza and Nagar.

Before examining the position of the Doma and their language in detail, something may first be said in regard to the general linguistic situation.

It is at first sight surprising that the little states of Hunza and Nagar, situated in the fastnesses of the Western Karakoram, withdrawn from any of the main currents of life, almost self-contained politically, socially and economically, and proud in the possession of a residual language and a sense of nationality, should not possess a homogeneous population. In each indeed there is one element which is dominant in numbers and importance, the Burūsho, the speakers of Burushaski, to whom these two states have owed their spirit of independence and their freedom from external control. The Burusho occupy the central portion of the South of Hunza, and the inner part of Nagar, which ends in a cul de sac. Both Hunza and Nagar, however, possess in addition a considerable Shīṇ population, and to this Hunza adds a third element consisting of Wakhis, hailing originally from Wakhān in Afghan territory. Both the Shīṇs and the Wakhis differ markedly from

the Burūsho in character, and the languages of all three are quite distinct from each other.

It is to be remembered that the considerable extent of country marked on the maps as Hunza and Nagar consists mostly of uninhabitable tracts of snow-mountain and glacier, and that the population is confined to the narrow river valleys. These are not many and not all are habitable. There is the main valley of the Hunza River and the valleys of three of its tributaries, the Chupūrsan coming in from the N. W., the Shīmshāl from the E. and the Nagar River also from the E. but situated further to the South.

Stated in terms of effective geography the Burusho occupy about 20 miles of the main valley, where its course is roughly E. to W. from Ataabad down to Hindi and Minapin, as well as the Nagar side valley. There are also scattered settlements of Hunza Burusho mainly to the North, and of Nagar Burusho to the West, e.g. at Sikandarābād. Generally speaking, the main valley from Hindi in Hunza and Minapin in Nagar downwards is occupied by Şhinq, locally called Şhèn, and upwards from Galmit by Wakhis, who also form the population of the Shimshal and Chupursan side-valleys.

These major elements, Burusho, Şhèn and Wakhis, constitute distinct communities, in a large measure socially and economically independent of each other.

If we assume an original Burusho population, as on the whole appears reasonable, this situation seems to have arisen from the partial penetration of an extremely difficult country by alien peoples operating independently from different points of departure on different lines of approach.

The country is not a one-way *cul de sac*. There are at the present day several routes of entry of varying practicability and importance. The Kilik and the Mintaka passes on the N. give access from the Pamirs and from the more populous centres lying behind them, Kashgar and Yarkand; the Irshad pass on the N. W. permits transit between Hunza and the Upper Oxus valley, i.e. Wakhān; and the Shimshal pass on the E. enables the Shimshalis to take their animals to graze in Raskam and the empty wastes to the East; while on the South the main valley of the Hunza River debouches three miles below Gilgit into the Gilgit valley from which routes lead to Yasin, Chitral, the Indus valley and Kashmir.

In earlier times direct communication with Baltistan was possible via Shimshal and the Biraldo. Relations with Baltistan figure in Hunza tradition, and in the present-day population of Shimshal — to their detriment — Colonel R. F. C. Schomberg ¹⁾ claims to have recognised Balti characteristics; but the route has been closed by an alteration in glacier conditions.

Exactly how the processes of penetration which we are postulating took place, can, in the absence of any historical record, afford a subject only for surmise.

Local tradition has it that the population of Hunza was, in comparatively recent times, much smaller than it is now and was confined to the three adjacent villages of Baltit, Altit and Ganish. Even now in spite of the urge of land-hunger and food-hunger the Burusho are averse from moving to the higher country where climatic conditions are harsher and the apricot will not ripen. It seems probable

¹⁾ „Unknown Karakoram”, p. 40.

therefore that the Wakhi penetration was of the nature of an infiltration into an unoccupied country and not the result of any sort of competition with an established local population, still less of an organised invasion. It may be assumed that the Wakhis entered the country by the Irshad Pass.

In the Şhèn area, the sites of habitation on the Hunza, or north side of the river, Mayōn and Hīndi, are not sufficiently attractive to suggest that they would necessarily have been occupied from the earliest times. The Şhèn may well have been the first to realise their potentialities and under economic need to exploit them. On the Nagar side, however, from Minapin downwards to Nilt conditions of soil and water are more favorable and this region is likely to have attracted human population at least as soon as any other part of Hunza or Nagar. There is near Thol what appears to be a small Buddhist stupa. Here the Şhèn may well have displaced earlier Burusho occupants. However and whenever they did actually appear on the scene, they must have come from the South up the Hunza River from Gilgit.

In our physical maps showing mountains, rivers and glaciers we can now fill in the ethnological and linguistic data, the population being represented only by isolated dots on the river courses. The Burusho and their Burushaski language appear occupying a more or less central position, separated from the outer world on the North by the Wakhi people and language and on the S. W. by the Şhèn and the Şhīṇa language, enclosed by an impassable barrier of mountains on the S., and hemmed in on the W. and E. by

scarcely traversable ranges, beyond the latter of which lie almost uninhabitable wastes.

All told, the human element bears a very small proportion to the physical area. The population figures of the 1931 census are as follows:

	in Hunza	in Nagar	Total
Burūsho .	9,938	10,362	20,300
Şhən . .	1,184	3,293	4,477
Wak <u>h</u> is .	2,411	—	2,411
Total .	13,533	13,655	27,188

According to the Census Report these numbers give density figures of 3 souls per sq. mile in Hunza and 9 souls per sq. mile in Nagar.

All that these figures mean, of course, is that there is a very large uninhabited and uninhabitable area in Nagar, and a still larger similar area in Hunza which is much the bigger country.

After this general survey of the country and the population we may now return to the Dōma. Unlike the Şhən and the Wakhis these people do not occupy independent blocks of territory in the two states.

In Hunza they are mostly concentrated in a central site allotted to them in the lands of the Burusho in return for their services to the general community as musicians and blacksmiths. The Hunza Dōma number about 48 house-

holds, or 250 souls, of whom 40 households or 210 souls are settled on lands known as Bērishal (or, I think, Dūmiāl) about a mile from Baltit, the capital, on the eastern slope of the spur that runs down from it southwards to the river. There are also some three households at Aliābād (4 miles W. of Baltit) and there are said to be 2 households in Nazimabad and 1 at Gīrcha to the N. and 2 at Hīndi in Şheṇ territory.

Details are not available of the numbers or distribution in Nagar, but the Census returns give a village "Dumyal", with 18 households or a population of 80 souls, which is probably their headquarters.

The Dōma of Hunza and Nagar are regarded by themselves and by others as one people. They both speak Dūmaki, and they intermarry. There is little doubt that they are close of kin to the Dōms of Gilgit. The latter, it is true, speak only Şhiṇa, but it is easy to see that Dūmaki would readily fall out of use where it was in competition with another language of similar type and of wide extension and superior prestige, while it would maintain itself against a difficult and alien tongue like Burushaski. The Dōms of Yasin are said to speak Şhiṇa, with Khowār as a second language. I have not heard that they concern themselves with Werchikwār.

It is to the credit of the Dōma of Hunza and Nagar that they alone appear to have preserved their original language, and that they are the only foreigners (so far as I have heard) who have ever mastered Burushaski.

The name, functions and position in society of these people leave little doubt that they represent the Dōms of

Northern India, and the tradition current regarding the earlier history of the Dōma of Hunza and Nagar confirm rather than contradict such an assumption. The Hunza Dōma say that their ancestors migrated from Kashmir to Baltistan. Later, two men, a father and son, named Dishil and Machun fled the country, presumably with their families, and arrived as refugees in Hunza Nagar. Dishil settled in Nagar and Machun established himself on the Bērishalè lands in Hunza. The houses of this colony were originally located on the crest of the spur at Karīmābād, where the Mir now has his summer quarters, and were known as Bericho Khan (the "Doms' Village").

The arrival of the Dōma in Hunza is said to have taken place in the time of Ayasho, Tham of Hunza. Two Ayasho's appear in the official genealogy of the Ruling Family. The first, who is probably the one here intended, is the ancestor in the eleventh generation of the present ¹⁾ Mir of Hunza, Sir Muhammad Nazīm Khān, K. C. I. E. He is said to have ruled for 35 years. The second Ayasho was the great grandson of the first. On this reckoning the Dōma may have been settled in Hunza for something between 200 and 300 years.

This account was obtained for me by Gushpūr Jamāl Khān (J.Kh.). From my own informant, Huko, I had earlier obtained a less complete and slightly different version, of which I have only the briefest notes. According to him also the ancestor of the Dōma came to Hunza from Baltistan. Barcha Mamu Sing, Wakīl, of Ganish, had gone on a mission to Baltistan. He pleased the Ruler of Baltistan in some

¹⁾ He died in July 1938.

way and was invited to say what favour he would like to receive. He asked for musicians (ε·γ·ε·α·λ·σ·ο u·s·t·a·r·d·t·i·g), as there were then no musicians in Hunza. They were given to him. This was "in early times". Machun, ancestor of the Dom blacksmiths (ḍ·a·k·e u·s·t·a·r·d·t·i·g) also came from Baltistan.

It will be seen that both accounts agree in asserting that the Doma came to Hunza from Baltistan and it may reasonably be inferred that the journey was made direct. Nowadays a lengthy détour would be necessary, but we have already seen that there was formerly a practicable route between Shimshal and Baltistan which led over a pass at the head of the Biraldo Glacier ¹⁾. Various other traditions demand a fairly intimate contact between Hunza and Baltistan which certainly does not now exist. A story invented at the present day would almost certainly bring the Doma into Hunza from Gilgit and not from Baltistan, and on its face the linguistic evidence would not rule out this route. It would provide the simplest way of accounting for the important Şiṇa element in Dumaki. Hypothetically it is not impossible that the Doma should have been in contact with Şiṇa either in Baltistan, or when on their way thither from Kashmir, by what route is not mentioned. The Baltis seem to have intruded from the East into what was originally the territory of Şiṇa-speakers. Şiṇa is spoken on every side on which the Baltis' country is accessible, and there are actually small Şiṇa-speaking groups settled in western Baltistan at Rondu and Skardu. The former pro-

¹⁾ Vide „The Burushaski Language" Vol. II, Text No. XXVIII, also Schomberg, "Unknown Karakoram" p. 203.

bably represent an original Dard population. The latter, according to their own traditions were forcibly imported into the country from Astor and Chilas by the Makpon dynasty in the 17th century. It is to be noted that these western groups include Doms as well as Şhiṣ and Yashkuns. The Şhiṣ call themselves Rom ¹⁾, which in this case can hardly be a perversion of Dom.

The status of the Doma, or Bericho, in Hunza is definitely at the bottom of the social scale. In this they resemble their namesakes in Gilgit and India and elsewhere. There is no reason to doubt that they brought their traditional status with them, for the Burusho are not people who regard music or crafts as things which it is derogatory to practise.

Any ordinary Burushin with the requisite enterprise and ability will better himself by learning and exercising a traditional craft such as carpentry, wood-turning, weaving, bootmaking and finer metal work, or by taking advantage of any technique he has acquired abroad, the higher carpentry, masonry, tailoring and even laundry-work. The Mir's rest-houses at Baltit, and the new Maulai Jamāat Khānas there and at Aliabad are technically-admirable buildings of cut stone. Music is cultivated by amateurs and enthusiasts on all available forms of musical instrument. The drums and pipes of the professional Doma are not taboo.

It is apparently not the occupations of the Bericho that are felt to be inferior, but their personnel. They themselves are certainly not regarded as being on a social equality

¹⁾ Vide J. Biddulph, „Tribes of the Hindu Koosh," pp. 46-7.

with the Burusho. They have an allotment of Rajāki (labour in the interests of the community and services to the Mir), which is peculiar to themselves. They do plastering and sanitary work and collect fuel for the Mir and in Aliabad they appeared to perform miscellaneous services for the household of his morganatic wife.

As far as I know the Doma accept their position as natural and find it satisfactory. I saw no signs of contempt for them on the part of the Burusho, who did not appear to be exalted by any sense of their own superiority. Self-consciousness was not evident on either side.

So far as there is discrimination against the Bericho in the ordinary affairs of life it is said to be declining. The Burusho will now eat food cooked by them, which formerly they would not do, and I have no doubt that they will feed in their company. J.Kh. says that the Burusho and Shèn will intermarry with them, but that the Wakhis will not. In the case of the Burusho I do not think that intermarriage can be usual. I do not remember ever hearing, of such an alliance nor did any occur in the pedigrees which I recorded. I understand that when a Burusho father is annoyed with this daughter he may declare his intention of marrying her off to a Berits, by way of a threat which he has no real intention of carrying out. There is, however, nowadays some difficulty in finding husbands for daughters when they reach marriageable age, so perhaps what was originally looked upon as a sort of bad joke may sometimes prove to be an unfortunate necessity.

Like all the inhabitants of the country the Doma support themselves primarily by agriculture. The community

could not afford to maintain one section, whatever their services or gifts, who did not in the main produce their own food supply. So the Doma musicians and blacksmiths, like the Burusho carpenters and weavers, begin by being cultivators of the soil, but for their public services they receive some remuneration from the community.

They specialise in their various arts and crafts. Musicians and blacksmiths do not interchange or duplicate their activities. Each musician even sticks to his own instrument: the big drum, the kettledrums or the pipe. There are two principal kinds of pipe: the "surenai", or reed-pipe, for ordinary occasions, and the "bēshili", Burushaski "gabi", used for special festival occasions. There is also a smaller, reedless pipe, the "tūtèk", affected by amateurs. The minimum band-unit consists of one big-drummer, one kettle-drummer and one piper.

Music plays an important part in Hunza life. Alone, or as an accompaniment to dancing, it is an essential feature of all public festivals and ceremonies. It stimulates both players and horses at polo matches and helps the sooth-saying *bīṭan* to attain a state of ecstasy and inspiration.

Hunza music demands a great expenditure of physical energy on the part of the performers, and the Doma do not spare themselves. Drummers and pipers always seem to put their whole souls into the job, and to be striving by their own vigour to inspire the dancers or players to a maximum effort. On a really hot day this means a gruelling exertion which, it seemed to me, could only be kept up by an enthusiasm almost as real as it looked. For the right to command such exertion and enthusiasm, the public pays. Ac-

according to J. Kh. each Hunza household contributes annually for the benefit of its musicians six pounds weight of grain.

The blacksmiths work only in iron. They make miscellaneous implements, such as blades of the small grubber (the *chumar būī*), the curved spikes of small picks (*gālī*), fire-irons, shears, tweezers, knives, pins and sockets for mill-stones, and probably (but I am not sure) adze- and axe-heads. Periodically in winter they tour round the villages and sharpen or repair these and other tools and instruments for the Burusho cultivators.

At any group of houses where his services are required, the blacksmith sets up his forge: a small charcoal fire on the ground enclosed on three sides by large stones, another big stone for anvil, and a pair of goatskin bellows. These last are operated by any interested third party, for blowing does not require an expert. The forge once set going, the blacksmith squats on the ground and falls to work heating and reforging axe-heads etc. and restoring their edge with a file, and so on. The work, though rough and ready, requires some skill, but it does not demand the same expenditure of spiritual force as the production of music. How the blacksmith is remunerated I do not know.

"Arts" and "crafts" seem to make about equal demands on the Dom community. Of the 40 households in Berishal, 18 are musicians and 22 blacksmiths, but Aliabad has only musicians and the 2 house holds at Hindi are also musicians.

Besides music and working in iron the Doma have other accomplishments of lesser importance. They make glue, and carve out stone cooking-pots, and construct composite bows and wooden combs But the Burusho now also make

cooking-pots for themselves and some of them can also make bows. Bows, however, are seldom wanted; they are a mere survival, used only on festival occasions for shooting at marks from horseback; and the bow has a long life.

Whatever form of religion their ancestors may have affected, the Ḋoma of Hunza are now, like the Burusho, Maulai Muslims. In Nagar they are probably Shia's, as the Nagar Burusho are.

They are said to have the same range of personal names as the Burusho, most of which are common to other Muslim communities. No information is available about their habits and customs, but it is said that they originally had no regularised practice of divorce, and paid no taxes. The term *ḃēṙiski talāq*, "Ḋom's divorce," is now applied by the Burusho to the divorcing of a wife for misconduct, but whether the implication is just is another matter.

When we come to speak of their language, the first point to deal with is perhaps the names applied to the people and their speech. They call themselves:

Sg. Ḋo'm Pl. Ḋo'ma

and their language:

Duma'ki ba'š *Ḋom language*

or Ḋomeje ba'š *the language of the Ḋoma*

The Burusho on the other hand call them:

Sg. B'e'rits Pl. B'e'ričo

and their language:

B'erišaski (ba'š)

B'e'ričo is of course the name by which they are generally known in the country.

In Hunza the Doma men are bilingual. While they have preserved the use of their own language in their homes, those living amongst the Burusho also talk Burushaski, and those settled in Hindi communicate with the local Shèṇ population in Şhīṇa.

In Nagar they also speak Dumaki, and doubtless also Burushaski or Şhīṇa as a second language.

Huko, of Aliabad, my informant and the only Dom with whom I have conversed, seemed to have a perfect command of Burushaski, and I had frequently seen the Baltit and Aliabad bandsmen in public without realising that Burushaski was not their mother-tongue and their only form of speech. The Doma women, on the other hand, are said to be unable to speak Burushaski. Whether this statement applies everywhere I do not know.

It is easily to be understood that the women of the isolated and probably self-contained community at Berishal, who have presumably few contacts with Burusho women, should fail to pick up the difficult Burushaski language, but the scattered households established in Burusho villages are probably living at much closer quarters with their neighbours and so necessarily on more intimate terms with them, and if this is so it is probable that the women acquire something of the language.

However that may be, the segregation of the main body of the Hunza Doma in Berishal has probably been a principal factor in the preservation of their language and as long as it continues the language may be expected to survive.

The Dumaki material presented in the present work was collected at the end of my visit to Hunza in 1934—5.

I was not at first aware of the existence of the language and when I did hear of it I was too much occupied with other matters to spend time on investigating it. Only at the very end of our time, when we were packing and on the very point of pulling up our stakes, I determined to make an effort to record at least a few words of Dumaki. Accordingly I got hold of Huko, son of Mast Ali, *surenaichi*, one of our local Aliabad musicians, and during the five days from 27th to 31st August 1935 I worked with him for an hour or two a day.

Conditions were not ideal for rapid work. My requirements were quite novel to Huko, he was unable to give any help in phonetic diagnostics and our only common medium was Burushaski. Huko was, however, highly intelligent and most willing, and I did my best.

I started to work on a list of common words which I had used when trying to collect comparative material in some Şhina dialects. I then set out to secure the commoner pronominal forms and to get an outline of the conjugation of one or two transitive and intransitive verbs and the principal parts of a few other verbs, and finally I recorded a very summary "text", which was all that Huko, with some warning, was able to produce. Given time and practice, I have no doubt that he could have furnished something more satisfying, but with the last word of the text our final séance ended.

The original selection of words was not very satisfactory and was little improved by the addition of some specialist

terms relating to musical instruments and weaving apparatus, which I was trying to obtain in Burushaski. At first I omitted to find out the gender and plural forms of nouns, and I failed to record the full declension of a single noun.

The material, with its deficiencies, its half hints, its obscurities and uncertainties, I have now found in the last degree exasperating; but when I return to my original notes, their appearance reminds me that I was working against time, and that reflection, comparison and the extraction of explanations were out of the question. It is always easy after the event to imagine that one might have done better, but in life we never do come up to our hypothetical form, whether the game is tennis, billiards or linguistic research.

To Phonetics, as involved in the discrimination of cerebrals and non-cerebrals, aspirates and non-aspirates, I made no pretence of attending. For me it would have been sheer waste of time. In these matters I have assumed the probability that *Ḍumaki* is in general agreement with *Burushaski* and *Şiṇa*. Accordingly where any word of which the spelling is known to me with some certainty in *Burushaski* or *Şiṇa*, occurs also in *Ḍumaki*, I have as a rule represented it in the same way.

Where there is no outside guidance to fall back on, forms must be regarded as quite uncertain as far as cerebrals and aspirates are concerned. For example the verb "to be": whether the 3rd sg. Pres. is *ča* or *čha* I do not know, though I have adopted *čha*. I do not think the *č* is cerebral. The word for "mouth" I wrote originally as *kaśa* and later as

khaśa, but the second thought may be no better than the first.

In the Vocabulary, when a word has been recorded by me in one of the neighbouring languages, Şh., Bu., Khowar or Walhi I have noted the fact, and have quoted the form when it differs materially from that found in Dumaki. Where a word derives apparently from the side of India I have referred to Hindustani or Panjābi. Except in a few cases I have abstained from quoting earlier Sanskrit cognates, even when I know them. Of a large number of these Indo-Aryan words, cognate forms in other Indian languages can be found in Turner's Nepali Dictionary. This is facilitated by the admirable Index, which contains all words quoted in the body of the work, arranged according to languages.

It remains to be said that my original material has been slightly supplemented. When after my return to England I had worked it out and found out its more obvious deficiencies, it occurred to me that I might be able to obtain supplementary information from my friend, Sūbadār Gushpūr Jamāl Khān, the eldest grandson and heir presumptive of the then Mir of Hunza, Sir Muhammad Nazim Khan, K.C.I.E., I accordingly sent him a questionnaire, to which he took great trouble to supply the answers. These he wrote extremely legibly in Roman script. He tells me that they are the result of catechising five Bericho in the presence of the Mir and with his assistance. Of course he did not himself know the language, and he had no experience in eliciting grammatical facts or in making consistent phonetic transcriptions. Naturally therefore his

records present problems, especially in the field of phonetics. To these I refer elsewhere (v. § 27).

Despite this, his material has proved of great service both in corroborating my own records and in supplementing them; and it will be seen that I have utilised it fully in the following pages. Encouraged by his goodwill and success in this first experiment, I sent him two more comprehensive questionnaires, together with a scheme of notation intended to provide a common phonetic currency, in the hope that I should reap a great harvest. That hope was deferred for unfortunately Jamal Khan was at first away from home on official business and after his return he was ill.

In writing after many months to inform me of this he said that he now proposed to start on the work at once. My last hopes were, however, finally extinguished a fortnight later when he wrote and returned the questionnaires untouched, saying that he had again been ill and was now actually on the road down to Kashmir to seek medical treatment.

So the expenditure of much time and some labour has achieved only delay. I hope that no psychologist will suggest that questionnaire-phobia was a main cause of Jamal Khan's temporary breakdown.

The Language

I have already said something about the linguistic environment of Dumaki and have mentioned the tradition that the Doma arrived in Hunza Nagar from Baltistan, to which country they had come at an earlier date from Kashmir.

At the present day D̤umaki is in vital contact only with Burushaski. It is true that it has local contacts with Şhina and Wakhi, but they are on a very small scale and are not likely to have had any sensible influence on the central body of D̤umaki.

It is obvious that D̤umaki is an Indo-Aryan language and so quite unrelated to Burushaski and Balti Tibetan, and not near of kin to Iranian Wakhi. Closer examination shows that it does not belong to the Dard group of which Şhina is a member, and that it has little in common with the remoter and more independent Khowar.

When we examine the D̤umaki vocabulary, however, we find that it contains large Burushaski and Şhina elements, which must be due to contact, and not to common inheritance.

The D̤umaki vocabulary here given comprises about 611 words, of which, on a rough reckoning, about 143 have been borrowed from Burushaski, and 140, more or less, have been, or may have been, taken over from Şhina. Of the remaining words about 44 are borrowings from outside languages, mostly Arabic and Persian which have not been acquired direct.

In view of the tradition that the D̤oma came from Bal-tistan, it is curious that there are only two or three words which appear to derive from Balti Tibetan, viz. *berpa* *poplar*, *payo salt*, and possibly *samba thought*, which last is found, however, both in Burushaski and Şhina. Wakhi does not appear to be represented in the language as spoken in Central Hunza.

On the above reckoning, which makes no claim to be exact, we are left with approximately 284 words which may be authentic D̤umaki, or what was D̤umaki when the

language entered its present environment, for before that point it must almost certainly have borrowed from various unknown sources.

Many of these words, however, are the common property of a wide range of Indo-Aryan languages in India, e.g.

pa'ni *water*, ka'la *black*,

and point to no particular place of origin.

To determine what is the essential core of Ḍumaki, and to trace its affinities and assign it to its proper place in the linguistic chart, is a task for experts, if indeed the scanty material available is sufficient for their needs.

The name and occupations of the Ḍoma and the fact that they must have wandered extensively in order to reach their present home, leave little room to doubt that they are to be associated with the communities known as Doms in northern India.

This word ḍom, representing Skr. ḍomba-, is also identified with various names by which the Western Gypsies describe themselves (in Palestinian Gypsy *dom*, Armenian Gypsy *lom*, European Gypsy *rom*), and this naturally suggests the possibility that Ḍumaki may be related to the language of the Gypsies of Western Asia and Europe.

A superficial comparison reveals some similarities in vocabulary, but most of these are indecisive. Professor R. L. Turner tells me that of those which I have noted the following are of some interest:

Ḍko'u	<i>walnut</i>	lo'ya	<i>red</i>
bābāi	<i>apple</i>	puṣum	<i>flea</i>
jo'i	<i>woman</i>	šilda	<i>cold</i>
lima	<i>snot</i>	ta	<i>and</i>

Similarities, also of an inconclusive nature, can be found in the vocabularies of Ḍumaki and other scattered groups of Indo-Aryan languages, such as the minor relatives of Kashmiri (Poguli, Rāmbani etc.), the languages of the Indus, Swāt and Panjkora Kohistāns (Gārwi, Torwālī, etc.), Palūla (discovered by G. Morgenstierne in S. E. Chitral), Gujuri and Western Pahārī, and so on.

To solve the problems presented by Ḍumaki, it will probably be found that not only the services of a competent Indo-Aryan philologist will be required, but a much larger body of material.

From what is here provided a general idea of the morphology and syntax of the language can perhaps be deduced, but 600 words afford a quite insufficient basis for determining the proportion and nature of the contributions to the vocabulary from various sources, and for etymological purposes a much more exact phonetic record is necessary.

I can only erect a sign-post and tender a prospectus, and prospectuses are notoriously apt to mislead, both by what they state, and by what they omit to state.

It is to be hoped that some qualified person will find opportunity to make a full and accurate record of the language in all its aspects, while that is still possible. Ḍumaki may not survive into the indefinite future.

PHONOLOGY

1. Dumaki (duma'ki) seems to display much the same range of sounds as Shina and Burushaski.

It undoubtedly possesses cerebrals. Of aspirates I cannot speak with assurance, as I cannot myself distinguish them with certainty in these languages. My informant had also not arrived at consciousness on the subject, and I had no time to discuss it with him, or to struggle with the problem myself. All the probabilities are, however, that Dumaki has the same cerebrals and aspirates as Shina and in the main as Burushaski. Accordingly, where a Dumaki word is approximately identical with, or is evidently closely related to, a Shina or Burushaski word, I have spelt it with cerebrals and aspirates if it is known to have such in these other languages, however I may have originally recorded it.

2. The scheme of sounds in Dumaki may be taken to be somewhat as follows:

Vowels

a ʌ, ə æ ɛ e i ɪ o u ʊ (u) æi æɪ au ɔi

The vowels are variable in length.

Consonants

k q (kh) x g γ ŋ

t	(th)	d	n
ṭ	(ṭh)	ḍ	(ṇ)
p, pf	(ph)	b	f
č	(čh)	j	m
č̣	(č̣h)	j̣ (ž)	n
ts	(ts.h)		

r
(-r-)

l, (ḷ)

w

y

(y)

z

s

š

ṣ̌

ž (j)

3. Notes on the Consonants

x and γ, as in Shina, probably occur only in borrowed words: *taxt-as* was also recorded as *takt-as*

γ sometimes takes the place of Bu. y e.g.

baγum, *šameγ*

The aspirates kh, th, ṭh, čh, č̣h and ts.h are all, as far as I am concerned, hypothetical.

r was recorded only as a variant of medial -ḍ- e.g.

baḍo, *baṛi* big; *beḍa*, gen. *beṛe.i*, sheep.

I thought I heard the curious Bu. sound y in a few words, which, strangely enough are not Bu. words:

čiṛy pine-tree

peya's I shall fall

di.orya grandson

? *koroy* dig thou!

There seemed to be some fluidity in the Nasals, as I

found myself at different times recording the same word with, n, ŋ, and ɲ, e.g.

anina	to bring	a'n	a'ɲ
gaŋina	to tie	gaŋina	gaɲim
thin	there	thi'ɲ	thiŋ

There is occasional nasalisation of vowels as in the 1st pl. čhō· *we are*, hō· *we became*, but in other verbs the 1st pl. ending has been recorded as an unnasalised vowel + m, e.g. a'm *we shall come*, huyo'm *we became*.

There is vowel nasalisation in the numerals, e.g.

šōw·æi	16,	satā'i	17,
--------	-----	--------	-----

but these are the ordinary Shina forms and have probably been adopted from that language.

Tones

4. I marked a high tone in the final vowel of certain verbal forms, notably in the final -a of the Infinitive, and sometimes in that of the Imperative plural, and the -i of the Past Participle Active. Sometimes also in the final -a of a masc. sg. Adjective.

MORPHOLOGY

NOUNS

5. Nouns in Dumaki are either masculine or feminine and are inflected for number and case.

There are two numbers, Singular and Plural, and the nominative plural is marked by special endings.

There are case-endings denoting the Genitive, Dative, Ablative and Locative. A Transitive Nominative seems

to be distinguished in certain circumstances, and there is a further case-ending marking what is in essence a General oblique, but is also specially associated with the Locative denoting "on".

The Nominative Singular of nouns may end in any simple consonant (including č and ts), or in one of the vowels -a, -i, -o.

I am not able in all cases to say whether the simple form of a noun ends in a consonant or in -a, as some nouns have been recorded only with a suffix -ak, -aka denoting singleness.

The majority of nouns ending in a consonant are masculine, and of those ending in -i are feminine.

In a number of words, most of which are feminine, -a seems to be a special Đumaki addition. E.g.:

pana,	pama,	suria
Its extrinsic nature is clear in borrowed words such as:		
čhiša,	dena,	šapika

Number

6. The principal plural endings are:

-a, e-, -ŋ, -iŋ, -iŋa, -oŋ and -uŋ.

The following have been recorded only with words denoting relatives:

masc. -a'ra, -a're; fem. -iriŋ; mf. -tsəra.

-a

7. This is the normal plural suffix of nouns ending in a consonant. These nouns appear to be almost all masculine.

Examples:			Pl.
man'iš	<i>man</i>	man'iša	
baskareŕ	<i>wether</i>	baskareŕa	
bi·k	<i>willow</i>	bi·ka	
če·ŕ	<i>field</i>	če·ŕa	
gandal	<i>small rafter</i>	gandalala	
gui.a's	<i>infant</i>	gui.a'sa	
puršum	<i>flea</i>	puršuma	
and many others.			

Also		
sam	<i>hole in flute</i>	sama
sinč	<i>roof-beam</i>	sinča
tut'ek	<i>musical pipe</i>	tuteka
yu'lgřŕ	<i>case of pipe</i>	yu'lgřŕa
which were all recorded as feminine.		

8. i. In words which end in -o'- and -o- + a consonant these vowels change to -a'- and -a-, -ə- respectively when the plural suffix -a is added.

Examples:		pl.
akoy	<i>walnut</i>	aka'ya
biro'ně	<i>mulberry</i>	bira'nča
bit'o'r	<i>husband</i>	bita'ra
dor	<i>ox</i>	da'na
həro·č	<i>pitchfork</i>	həra'nča
šil'o'k	<i>story</i>	šila'ga
tigo'n	<i>egg</i>	tiga'na
ts.hindo'r	<i>bull</i>	ts.hinda'ra
bos	<i>ploughshare</i>	basa
bot	<i>stone</i>	bata

don	<i>tooth</i>	dana
dor	<i>door</i>	dəra
gor	<i>house</i>	gəra
hoš	<i>plough</i>	həša
hoṭ	<i>bone</i>	həḍa
kon	<i>ear</i>	kəna
šer'on	<i>roof</i>	šəɾ'ana
y'atol	<i>oorial</i>	yətala

ii. There are, however, a few words in which o', o does not change to a', a:

koṭ	<i>wood</i>	koṭa
koṭ	<i>fort</i>	koṭa
tom	<i>tree</i>	toma

iii. A few cases have been recorded in which the plural suffix -a is added to a word ending in a vowel:

ipo	m.	<i>dovetail</i>	ipo'wa
birəyo	m.	<i>foal</i>	birəyo.a
čiy	m.	<i>pine-tree</i>	čiya

(This word seemed to me to have a final y, but in Shina it is simply čī).

kātu	m.	<i>clothes</i>	kātu.a
ka'u	m.	<i>pigeon</i>	kauwa, ka.u'wa
kir'o'i	f.	<i>shoulder-basket</i>	kir'əya
pīriyiri	m.	<i>flange of part of mouthpiece of reed- pipe</i>	pīriyiri.a
sur'n'æi	f.	<i>reed-pipe</i>	sur'n'æi.a
sur'næiči	m.	<i>pipec</i>	sur'næiči.a

iv. The suffix -a replaces -o in:

po	m.	<i>foot</i>	pa
----	----	-------------	----

šun'o m.

dog

šun'a

-ε

9. This ending replaces a final -a or -o of the singular. As far as is known, all the nouns concerned are masculine.

bak'ra	<i>goat</i>	bak'ire
bərpa	<i>poplar</i>	bərpe
di.o'ya	<i>grandson</i>	di.o'ye
go'w'a	<i>horse</i>	go'we
kaula	<i>liver</i>	kaule
maqla	<i>pulley-wheel</i>	maqlε
mu'ša	<i>rat</i>	mu'še
sasura	<i>father-in-law</i>	sasure
ošæyo	<i>hare</i>	ušæiye
bačo'to	<i>calf</i>	bačo'tε
čhumo	<i>fish</i>	čhume
j'o'to	<i>boy</i>	j'o'tε
pa'lo	<i>young of animal</i>	pa'le
pfa'ltso	<i>bug</i>	pfa'ltse
pæi.a'lo	<i>herdsman</i>	pæi.a'le
pfi'čō	<i>mosquito</i>	pfi'čē
sa.'u'o	<i>sister's son</i>	sa.'u'ε
ta'ro	<i>star</i>	ta're

In Shina -ε is the normal plural ending of masculine nouns which in the singular end in -o, e.g. 'Δšpo, pl. 'Δšpe, *horse*. It also sometimes replaces a final -a (and -i and -u) of the singular, e.g. muš'a', pl. muš'ε' *man*.

All the Dumaki nouns in -o given above, except bačo'to and pfa'ltso, are found in Shina.

-ŋ

10. This is added to feminine nouns ending in -i.

Λšæi	<i>apricot</i>	Λšæiŋ
babari	<i>apple</i>	babariŋ
bešili	<i>musical pipe</i>	bešiliŋ
bitali	<i>shelf</i>	bitaliŋ
čili	<i>juniper</i>	čiliŋ
dəro'ti	<i>part of doorframe</i>	dəro'tiŋ
gæi	<i>cow</i>	gæiŋ
han'i	<i>kernel</i>	han'iŋ
jə.i	<i>woman</i>	jə.iŋ
me'li	<i>wife</i>	me'liŋ
piti'ši	<i>cat</i>	piti'šiŋ

This and the following nasal endings have no parallel in Shina. Further afield we have such forms as:

Gujuri	bakri f.	<i>goat</i>	pl.	bakri
	trimt f.	<i>woman</i>		trimtē
Kangri	baihn f.	<i>sister</i>		baihnin
	ga f.	<i>cow</i>		ga.iŋ

and in Hindustani mez f. *table* pl. mezē.

It seems highly improbable that Dumaki should have borrowed from Burushaski the -ŋ that is characteristic of its y pl. endings, or from Balti Tibetan its pl. -ŋ.

-iŋ

11. This suffix is added to a few feminine nouns ending in a consonant, and replaces final -a in a few other feminine nouns. Those on record are:

		Pl.
a) Λəh (or Λəhi?)	<i>eye</i>	Λəhiŋ

Δk	<i>fire</i>	Δg'iŋ
bər	<i>nullah</i>	bəriŋ
hər	<i>nullah</i>	həriŋ
la·č	<i>fox</i>	la·čiŋ
pfΛtɔ·r (or pfΛtɔ·ri?)	<i>dried apricots</i>	pfΛtɔ·riŋ
b) agu·la	<i>finger</i>	agu·liŋ
bəra	<i>pond</i>	bəriŋ
čila	<i>fireplace</i>	čiliŋ

I also recorded it in:

sina (or sin?)	<i>river</i>	siniŋ
----------------	--------------	-------

which I recorded with a masculine form of the verb "to be"; but the Shina *sin* is feminine.

-ŋa

12. This has been recorded as added to a final -i in twelve nouns, of which seven are feminine, two masculine and three uncertain:

ešΔki	f.	<i>sling</i>	ešΔkiŋa
čur'ni	f.	<i>firewood</i>	čur'niŋa
go·li	f.	<i>kind of bread</i>	go·liŋa
həri·či	m.	<i>saw</i>	həri·čiŋa
kirk'Δli	m.	<i>lizard</i>	kirkΔliŋa
kunæli	f.	<i>stick</i>	kunæliŋa
x'Δmal'li	f.	<i>kind of bread</i>	xΔmal'liŋa
mΔmuši	f.	<i>lamb</i>	mΔmušiŋa
(pfurŋi?)		<i>moustache</i>	pfurŋiŋa
		(cp. Shina pfurŋə f.)	
til'i		<i>spleen</i>	tiliŋa
		(cp. H. tǐlli f.)	
to·ni	f.	<i>lower part of bra-</i>	to·niŋa

cing of kettledrum

to'ri

peg (in drum)

to'riŋa

There are a few instances of its being added to nouns with a final -a:

tΛyo'ba

mud

tΛyo'ba'ŋa(?)

ya

f.

heart, kidney

ya'ŋa

ya

mf.

bear

ya'ŋa

(The pl. of tΛyo'ba has only been recorded in tΛyoba'ŋe che

-oŋ, -uŋ

13. -oŋ has been recorded as replacing final -a in thirteen nouns, and as added to a final consonant in three.

-uŋ, probably only a variant of -oŋ, replaces final -a in two nouns and is added to a final consonant in one.

a) basta m. *upper board of* bastoŋ
comb of loom

be'ḍa

f.

sheep

be'ḍoŋ

čhi'ša

m.

mountain

čhi'šoŋ

dΛn'u'a

m.

bow

dΛnu.'oŋ

dəna

f.

year

d'ənoŋ

gi.a

f.

song

gi.oŋ

jaṭa

f.

goat's hair

jaṭoŋ

khΛša

f.

mouth

khΛšoŋ

ku'ḍa

m.

wall

kuḍoŋ

pərpi'ta

f.

yoke-tie

pərpi'toŋ

sΛḍapa

f.

*disc on mouth-
piece of reed-pipe*

sΛḍapoŋ

šΛp'ika,

šΛp'ik m.

bread

šΛpikoŋ

šauka

f.

loop

šaukoŋ

b)	čha'r	m.	<i>cliff</i>	čha'ron
	mərt	f.	<i>earth cliff</i>	mərton
	šameɣ	m.	<i>yoke-pin</i>	šameɣon
c)	čo'r	m.	<i>earth</i>	ča'ruŋ
	pama	f.	<i>wool</i>	pamun
	pana	f.	<i>road</i>	panun

-a'ra, -a're

14. These have been recorded in:

(baba)	m.	<i>father</i>	pi.a'ra
biræya	m.	<i>brother</i>	bira'ra
jɒj'ɛ	f.	<i>woman's sister-in-law</i>	jɒja're
pfi'pi	f.	<i>father's sister</i>	pfi'pi.a're
šer'i	m.	<i>man's brother-in-law</i>	šera're

and with variations in the first vowel:

jama'ča	m.	<i>son-in-law</i>	jamačare
(ma'mo)	m.	<i>mother's brother</i>	maudur'ɛ

Cp. kwa're the plural of *kok?* *who?* V. § 66.

The plural ending in Shina of most words denoting relatives is *-a're*, *-ia're*¹⁾, and all the forms given above, except *pi.a'ra* and *bira'ra*, are found in Shina. The final *-ɛ* (instead of the *-a* of the two exceptions) perhaps indicates that they are direct borrowings from that language.

ma'mo, *maudur'ɛ* corresponds to Gilgiti Šiṇa *ma'ma* || *mo'l*, pl. *mo'li*, *mo'l'a're*, Kuhl Šiṇa *maula're*.

¹⁾ This ending is referred to by J. Bloch in "L'Indo-Aryen", 1934, pp. 170—1.

-iriŋ, -riŋ.

15. This is the feminine equivalent of *-ara* and has been recorded in:

ba'uti	f.	<i>daughter-in-law</i>	ba'utiriŋ
be'in	f.	<i>sister</i>	b'endiriŋ
di'a	f.	<i>daughter</i>	diriŋ
(ma ^{ma})	f.	<i>mother</i>	me'riŋ
sauwi	f.	<i>sister's daughter</i>	sauyir'iŋ
šuṣ	f.	<i>mother-in-law</i>	šuṣir'iŋ

-tsəra.

16. This occurs in:

da'do	m.	<i>grandfather</i>	da'dotsəra
na ^{na}	f.	<i>grandmother</i>	na ^{na} atsəra

This ending is almost identical with the Bu. *-tsəro*, which is found with the two words given above and also with a number of genuine Bu. words.

Anomalous Plurals.

17. The following anomalous plurals may be noted:

ban		<i>joint</i>	banuyə
həro'ə	m.	<i>pitchfork</i>	həra'nə'a
pu'ə	m.	<i>son</i>	pe'
šəra		<i>ibex</i>	ša'ri
žija	m.	<i>falling stone</i>	} are the same for sg. and pl.
jauwa	m.	<i>sinew</i>	
mo'		<i>month</i>	also remains con-

stant, at any rate with numerals, e.g.

ek mo' *one month*; du'i mo' *two months*.

pu'ə is Shina, and the form pe' is used in several dialects (Chilasi, Astori, Gurezi) for the plural.

šera is used in Shina for "game animals" (including ibex, markhor and oorial). It serves as both singular and plural.

THE SUFFIX OF SINGLENES

[m. -ɛk, f. -ʌka].

18. Like Shina, Dumaki employs what is apparently the numeral "one" as a suffix with nouns to denote a single specimen, an individual. In many cases it is equivalent to the English Indefinite Article. In both languages it is also attached to certain Pronouns, and in certain circumstances to Adjectives.

In Shina this suffix is uniformly -ɛk, -ʌk. In Dumaki it is -ɛk with masculine nouns, but -ʌka with feminine nouns.

Where the noun ends in a vowel, that vowel usually absorbs or dominates the vowel of the suffix.

An internal -o- in the noun remains unaffected in the presence of this suffix, and does not change to -a- as when plural or case suffixes are added.

No instance has been recorded in Dumaki in which the suffix of singleness is added to a word in the plural. This may be accidental, as in Shina -ɛk is frequently attached to plurals to convey the idea of a group or multiple unity. The same is true of Burushaski, which employs a similar technique, but has different suffixes for the singular and plural, viz. -ʌn, which seems to be referable to the numeral *han* *one*, for the sg., and -ik for the plural.

In all three languages the ordinary numeral "one"

is commonly placed in front of a noun carrying the suffix of singleness, the numeral and the suffix reinforcing each other; but either the numeral or the suffix may be used alone.

Nearly 30 examples of the masculine suffix, and nearly 20 of the feminine, have been recorded. The following are typical specimens. (*čha* is the masc., and *čhi* the feminine form of the 3rd pers. sing. of the Present tense of the Verb "to be").

19. Masculine Nouns

a) Final Consonant

do'n	<i>ox</i>	do'nek čha <i>there is an ox</i>
ma'ni'š	<i>man</i>	ma'ni'šek čha
hal'din	<i>he-goat</i>	ek halkdinak čha
tigo'n	<i>egg</i>	tigo'nek čha

b) -a, -'a

pa'dš'a	<i>king</i>	ek pa'dša.ek čha'ka
šalda	<i>command</i>	šalda'k
berpa	<i>poplar</i>	berpa'k čha
ki'rma	<i>snake</i>	ki'rmak
ba'kira(?)	<i>goat</i>	ba'kirak čha

c) -o

bi'ra'yo	<i>foal</i>	bi'ra'yo.ek čha
pfi'čho	<i>mosquito</i>	pfi'čhok čha
čhumo	<i>fish</i>	čhumuk
pa'lo	<i>young of animal</i>	pa'luk

d) -u

de'u	<i>demon</i>	de'u.ek
------	--------------	---------

e) -a'o, -a'u

kana'o(?)	<i>counsel</i>	kana'wek
ka'u, ka.u'	<i>pigeon</i>	kauwek, ka.u'uk

20. Feminine Nouns

a) Final Consonant

bər	<i>nullah</i>	bərɬka čhi <i>there is a nullah</i>
mərt	<i>earth-cliff</i>	mərtɬka čhi

b) -a

beɖa	<i>sheep</i>	eka beɖɬka čhi
pana	<i>road</i>	panɬka čhi

c) -i

ča'li	<i>she-goat</i>	eka ča'lika čhi
me'li	<i>wife</i>	me'lika
hɒni	<i>kernel</i>	eka hɒ'nika čhi
pitiš'i	<i>cat</i>	eka pitiš'ika čhi
gæi	<i>cow</i>	eka gæi.eka
jɔi, joi	<i>woman</i>	eka jɔi.ɬka (J. Kh.)

d) There are a few anomalies which are probably due to errors in hearing and recording.

baɔo'to	<i>calf</i>	baɔo'ta'k
la'č	<i>fox</i>	ek la'čeka chi
sina	<i>river</i>	eka sinɬka čha
maɒiʃ qərqa'muts-ɬka(?)	<i>ča</i>	<i>it is a cock</i>
jɔ'i qərqa'muts-ika čhi		<i>it is a hen</i>

Both *la'č* and *sina* have fem. pl. forms, and *sin* is f. in Shina, so we ought probably to have:

eka la'čɬka čhi
eka sinɬka čhi

21. As in Shina and Burushaski, case suffixes are added after the suffix of singleness:

banda	<i>person</i>	banda'k-išu	<i>to a person</i>
čom	<i>skin</i>	čomek-išu	<i>(in)to a skin</i>

Case

22. Case relationships are indicated by suffixes supplemented by postpositions.

No complete declension of any single type of noun was obtained.

For the singular I have the principal case-forms of

gor *house*

and these are supplemented by a considerable number of case-forms of other nouns scattered throughout my material.

Of the plural, however, very few forms have been recorded, except those of the nominative, already referred to in the section dealing with Number. In fact they are limited to two Transitive Nominatives, four Genitives and one Locative 2.

It is true that the principal cases of the Personal Pronouns were ascertained and that the inflections of these in the singular appear to be identical with those recorded of the nouns, but it would not be safe to assume a similarly exact correspondence in the plural.

As explained in the Introduction, I endeavoured to supplement my material by questionnaires addressed to my friend, Gushpūr Jamāl Khān. In this case I tried to obtain through him full declensions of the nouns:

gor, maṇiṣ, jo'i, and pana.

Jamal Khan did his best, but the results are not all that could be desired, for a variety of reasons, including the difficulties of the phonetic rendering, without any recognised system, of a quite unknown language, and uncertainty in equating cases in different languages. I deal separately with J. Kh.'s forms, so far as they supplement my own and appear to be reasonably accurate, in §§ 27—29.

23. The forms recorded of *gor*, *house* are as follows:

	Sg.	Pl.
Nom.	gor	g'er-a
Trs. Nom.	—	—
Acc.	gor	—
Gen.	g'ə-rei	—
Dat.	g'er-Δšu, gər-'Δšu	—
Abl.	gər-Δsmo	—
Loc. 1.	g'er-ena	—
Gen. Obl. }	g'er-Δs	—
Loc. 2. }		

The change of -o-, -o- in the base of a noun to -a-, -Δ-, when case-suffixes are added to it, appears to be the rule, just as when plural suffixes are added (cp § 8.i.).

24. The case-endings deducible from my own material are:

	Sg.	Pl.
Nom.	conson., -o, -a, -i	-a, -η, etc. v. §§ 5 & 6.

Trs. Nom.	-an	-ε, —
Acc.	same as Nom., (-as?)	same as Nom.
Gen.	-ε, (-ei, -æi), -i	-εηε, -ηε
Dat.	-ašu, -išu	—
Abl.	-asmo, (-o)	—
Loc. 1		—
Inessive	} 1. -ana, -ena, -ina,	—
Illative		
	2. -e'ni, -eηi	
Ablative	1. -ano	—
	2. -eηo	
Gen. Obl.	} -as	
Loc. 2		
Superpositive		
Instr.		

It will be seen later that the Ablative is frequently rendered by a postposition *po*, itself the Abl. of a form *pa* meaning *beside, with, "apud"*.

25. The following are case-forms of other nouns which have been recorded. Where a suffix is added to the Nom. Sg. form of the noun, that form is given followed by a hyphen and the suffix; where a suffix is added to a modified base, the Nom. Sg. is given in brackets.

Case forms of the Singular

Trs. Nom. Dyu Sa'fī'd-an, pa'dša-n, kuyoč-an, šæi-n
 Acc. (All the same as the Nom.) ak, bir'sha, bo(r)t,
 dor, gor, gowa, kita'b, krom, me'lika, pa'dša,
 pino'n, sanduqa, tamaša, and others.

Gen. (Questionable, Š. Ba'no'-s, jə'i-s, v. § 33.4.)
 (ačhi (?), ačh J. Kh.), ačh'i- (in compounds and perhaps not a genitive); (ʌšæi) ʌšæyε; (ba'u.a) bauwi; (be'ɖa) be're'i, be'de'i; be'in-i; bi'k-ε; (biræya) biro'ye, biro'ya; (bir'sa) bir'sæi; (bi-to'r) bita're; (ča'li) ča'li; ɖa'mal-ei; dərča-ε; (do'n) da'nei; hali'ž'a-ε, hal'i'žei; hat-ei; ja-kun-ε; kir'ts-ə; lomin'a-i; mama-ε; (mɛ'li) me'li; (nok) nakæi; (pi'ni) pi'ni; (piti'ši) piti'ši; (po) pa'ε; surne'i-yə; (ša'ka) ša'kei; (šun'o) šunayi, šunæi; ya'-ε.

biræya presents an unexpected inversion of the usual *o* → *a* rule.

It will be noted that the majority of the Genitives in -i belong to nouns which end in -i in the Nom. The -i of the Genitive may represent a theoretical -i + ε, or -i + i. The same situation exists in Shina in the case of nouns ending in -i, in which similarly the -ε of the Gen. Sg. does not appear.

Dat. (b'əra) bər'išu; (bir'sa) birš'ʌšu, bir's'ʌšu; č'om-εk-išu; dun'a't-ʌšu; (irin'a) 'irinašu; kuyo'č-ʌšu; mu'n-ʌšu; muš-ʌšu; nuxsa'n-ʌšu; sala'm-ʌšu; səil-ʌšu; (šæi?) šæišu; šen-'ʌšu.

Abl. (baɖu'na) baɖun'ʌsmo; mi'z-ʌsmo; tit'i-ro-smo; waxt-ʌsmo

Loc. 1 (ago'š) ʌga'šina; ba'š-ena; (dor) dərεnε; ha'giguts-ʌna (?); hər-'ʌnə; š'en-ʌna; u'š-'ʌna; waxt-'ʌna.

An Ablative form of this Locative was recorded in:

kirəyano (Nom. sg. kiro'i, pl. kirəya)
J.Kh. has (gor) gərano and (pəna) pənanə. V. § 43

-e'ni This ending appears in several derivative Adverbs:

(bər) bare'ni (həgi) həge'ni

(mu'n) mun-e'ni (pəči) pəče'ni

and also with an ordinary noun in:

asman-e'ni, asma'n-əji, with an Abl. form
asma'n-əjo V. §§ 44 and 45

For the endings of doubtful form and significance:

-əjo or -jo

and -əmo or -mo V. §§ 46 and 96—99

Gen. Obl. and Loc. 2

(ək) əgis; gəš-əs; (go'wa) go'wə's; (gia?) gyəs;
həgidən-əs; jo'i-s; kənar-əs; ki'li-s; mi'z-əs;
nu'r-əs; pə'dša'-s; (šəro'n) šəranəs; təxt-əs;
tə'ruš-əs; to'laq-əs.

It will be observed that -i- replaces -ə- in the oblique case-endings of a few feminine nouns. These are:

əgo's	əga's-ina
ək	əg-is
bəra	bər-i'su
sin(a?)	sin-ino (J.Kh.)

Case forms of the Plural

26. The following table shows the oblique case-forms of the plural, recorded in my material.

27. I shall now endeavour to set out the relevant matter contained in Jamal Khan's reply to my questionnaire, which contained phrases in English, Urdu and Burushaski involving the principal cases of the noun *gor*, *house*, in the singular; and the nouns *maṇiṣ*, *man*, *jai*, *woman*, and *pana*, *road* in both the singular and plural.

In doing this I must to some extent rely on my own judgment in normalising his transliteration, which in many respects appears to be inexact, inconsistent and calculated to puzzle or mislead. In the case of the consonants there is a haphazard use of "cerebral spots", and *čh* if it exists, is not distinguished from *č*. Otherwise there are few ambiguities.

The vowels present more numerous and more varied problems:

- e appears to be used for *e* and *ɛ*, but also on occasion for *ə*, and apparently for *i* (following the name of the letter in English).
- a represents *a*, *ʌ* and *ə* and sometimes perhaps a final *-e* (following the name of the letter in English).
- i serves ordinarily for both *i* and *ɪ*.
- o and u seem often to be used indifferently
- oo may represent apparently either *oʊ* or *uʊ*.
- ou seems to be used for *o*, *u* and *ʊ*.

Length marks, e.g. as in *ā*, are liberally used and omitted, and seem often to have side-slipped on to a wrong vowel or even on to a consonant. Over double vowels they are difficult to interpret, e.g. in *jēā* (for my *jei*, *jæi*).

It will, I think, be appreciated that this system of representation leaves much to the pre-knowledge, critical acumen, or lucky conjecture of the reader.

Feminine

Masculine

	Sg. 1	Sg. 2	Pl.	Sg.	Pl.
Nom.	gor = <i>house</i>	manış = <i>man</i>	manışa = <i>men</i>	jo.i = <i>woman</i>	jo.iŋ = <i>women</i>
Trs. Nom.	—	manışan	manışa	jo.i.a, jo.i.aka	jo.iŋa
Acc.	gor	manış(ek)	manışa	jo.i	jo.iŋ
Gen.	gərei, gərai	manışei	manışəŋa	joya	jo.iŋa
Dat.	gəraşu	manışašo	manışačo	jo.išo	jo.ičo
Abl.	— (gərano)	— (manışa po)	— (manışa po)	“joisoomo” (= jo.ismo?)	(jo.i po)
Loc. 1 Abl.	gərena gərano	—	—	—	—
Gen. Obl. Loc. 2	gəras	manışas	manışas	—	—

Feminine

	Sg.	Pl.
Nom.	pana = road	panuŋ
Trs. Nom.	—	—
Acc.	pana	panuŋ
Gen.	paneī	panuŋa
Dat.	panašu	—
Abl.	— (panano)	panuŋtsum
Loc. 1 Abl.	panana panano	panaŋo
Gen. Obl. Loc. 2	panas	panaŋo ("panago")

29. The following remarks may be made on the forms in the above tables and on others contained in Jamal Khan's material.

Trans. Nom. One more singular form occurs: šain. The final -a in the plural forms perhaps represents the -ε recorded by me.

Acc. Out of about a dozen forms supplied none has the suffix -as, all are identical with the Nom. The Acc., Gen. and Abl. Pl. of pana are given with -oŋ- in place of -uŋ-.

- Gen.* The final -a in the plural forms again perhaps stands for -ε. Other Gen. Sg. s are:
 thapai
 rothai (probably incorrect for my rate.i)
 and "gereve" belonging to the word for *butter*, recorded by me as gir'yu. It is probably intended to represent something like gir'rive or gir'ruve.
- Dat.* Where the final -o appears, it probably stands for -u. The Pl. forms maniṣḷačo and jo.ičo are interesting as they tally with my Pronominal forms, e.g. am'e *we*; am'eču *to us*.
- Abl.* The only purely Abl. forms given are: "joi-sōomo", in which I can only imagine the -oo- to be a pure error, and bebalasmo (hagi), (*before*) *midday*. In the Plural panuṭsum, the -tsum is the Burushaski Abl. suffix. Whether such composite forms are really current I do not know.
- Loc. 1* The singular forms given for gor and pana are what I should expect for "in...." and "from in....", but the plural forms of pana appear dubious. What Jamal Khan actually wrote is "panango" = *in the roads* (Loc. 1) and "panago" = *on the roads* (Loc. 2).
- Loc. 2 and Gen. Obl.* What Jamal Khan wrote for maniṣ is:
 sg. "manishās", pl. "maniṣhas", whereas the sg. must certainly be maniṣas, and for the pl. one would expect something like

manišats. The pl. "panago", or even panago which was probably intended, must certainly be wrong. Jamal Khan has at least five other singular forms with the suffix -as.

THE NATURE OF THE CASE-SUFFIXES AND THE USES OF THE CASES

Trans. Nom.

30. The suffix -an has been recorded only with masculine nouns denoting human beings, when they are the subjects of transitive verbs. Of this combination I have only examples in which the verb is in the past tense, but the Agent forms of the Pronouns have been recorded with the present tenses. It is reasonable to suppose that the Agent forms of nouns are also used with the present as well as with the past tenses, and this is corroborated by one example in Jamal Khan's material. The construction is active, not passive, the verb agreeing with the Trans. Nom. and not with the object. This places Dumaki in line with Shina and Burushaski, as opposed to Hindi and Kashmiri. See further § 101.

This suffix has not been recorded in conjunction with the suffix -ek, but Jamal Khan has ek manišan, so it does not appear that it is only used with definite nouns.

With sing. feminine nouns the corresponding suffix is -a, if one may judge from Jamal Khan's jo.i, joya. (Cp. also the Pron. har'i, she, Trans. Nom. hey'a).

Acc.

31. The existence of an accusative case of nouns is an assumption rather than a demonstrable fact. The noun when it is the object of a transitive verb is the same in form as when it is the subject of an intransitive verb.

When, however, it is followed by a postposition, it usually takes the suffix *-as*, and it is a question whether this occasionally happens when it is the object of a transitive verb. The accusative of the Personal Pronouns have regular forms in *-s*, e.g. *ma*, *I*, *mas me*. The matter is further discussed below.

Gen.

32. There appear to be two distinct genitive endings, *-i* and the more general *-e*, of which *-ei*, *-æi* are merely variants. Curiously enough *-e* acts as the genitive suffix both in Shina and Burushaski. No unusual use of the genitive has been noted, except that Jamal Khan gives *thapai* (Nom. *thop*) as meaning "at night". This is probably a direct borrowing of the Burushaski *thape* (Nom. *thap*), with the same meaning, where it is probably to be regarded as the General Oblique.

The Gen. Obl. and Loc. 2

33. It will be convenient at this point to consider the suffix *-as*, because, apart from its own independent uses, it appears to form a constituent part of the suffixes of the Dat. and Abl.

Before discussing the question of its provenance, I shall first attempt to detail its various uses so far as these are known. These may be stated as follows:

- 1) Referring to Place, it denotes "on", "upon".
- 2) Instrumental, "with".
- 3) Referring to Time, "on", "upon" with verbal parts, indicating immediate sequence of one action on another.
- 4) Accusative, with Personal Pronouns which are the direct objects of Transitive Verbs, doubtfully with nouns in the same situation.
- 5) With nouns when certain Postpositions are appended to them.
- 6) As the first element in the Dat. and Abl. suffixes, -*āšu* and -*āsmo* respectively.

In proof of these uses the following examples may be given:

i. **Place**, "on", "upon", corresponding to the Shina -*j*¹⁾, Burushaski -*āṭe*, and -*tse*.

<i>taxt-āṣ beṭa</i>	<i>he sat on the throne,</i>
Bu. <i>taxt-āṭe huruṭimi.</i>	
<i>šerān-āṣ nikhīṭa</i>	<i>he went up onto the roof,</i>
Sh. <i>tešī-j nikhāṭo,</i>	
Bu. <i>teš'-āṭe du'simi.</i>	
<i>gow'-āṣ pinæin</i>	<i>he mounted on the horse</i>
Bu. <i>hāyur-āṭe huljāmi,</i>	
Sh. <i>āšp-i-j pino'iki (to mount</i>	
	<i>(on) a horse).</i>

More examples could be quoted, I append one from J.Kh. because it duplicates a Shina-Burushaski idiom:

<i>tā-s the.i</i>	<i>put it in the sun,</i>
-------------------	---------------------------

¹⁾ Usually -*ej*, -*ij*, -*ič*, but the vowel is to be regarded as the General Oblique ending of the noun.

Sh. sur'ij vi,
Bu. sa'Λ-tse o's.

In a metaphorical sense:

nur-as a'šiq huya' *he fell in love with his beauty,*

Cp. Bu. pərimu-ʈə a'šiqimanimi
he fell in love with the fairy.

So also in Shina.

te mas u'š čhi *your debt is on me i.e. I owe
you (money)*

Bu. u'ŋe ja-ʈe u'š bila.

So also in Shina.

ii. **Instrumental**, "with", "by means of", corresponding to the Bu. -Λʈe.

tobaq-as ten'in *he shot (s.t.) with the gun*

Bu. tobaq-Λʈe dəlimi.

kaŋar-as tani(n) čha *he has struck with a sword
ki'li-s krami working with a pick*

gaš-as de'(i)na *to sell* } may perhaps be en-
and } tered under this
gaš-as le'ina *to buy* } heading.

J. Kh. has three instances of the Instrumental:

tubaq-as tanin *he shot with a gun*

čatal-ane.... tenin *he felled (a tree) with an axe*

khaŋar-a' tei marin *he killed.... striking (?)
with a sword.*

In the second example -ne is perhaps the Ppa. of the Bu. verb "to do", in the third tei is presumably the Ppa. of the D. te'na, = "striking".

In 2 and 3 there appears to be an Instrumental suffix -a'. This is perhaps to be equated with the Shina Instru-

mental -'o of which a couple of examples have been recorded, one being kaŋar-'o.

iii. **Temporal.** There is one instance of -as being used with a noun with some sort of temporal significance:

hagiden-as *the year before last*

This form, which apparently consists of hagi *before* + dena *year* + -as was recorded without context.

More important, because it is paralleled in Burushaski, is a single example of -as affixed to a verbal form. This occurs in the text:

D.S. sæɪɫəʃu gyas, B.S. g'i'a *On D.S.'s going for an outing, B.S. went off, i.e. when D.S. had gone . . . B.S. went off.* T.8.

Here sæɪɫəʃu gyas was explained as equivalent to Bu. sæɪɫər ni'mtse, i.e. the Static Participle ni'm *being gone* + tse. Bu. -tse means "on" in certain contexts.

Dumaki has no Static Pc. and gyas appears to consist of gi- the Past Base, or a Verbal Noun form gia, of the verb "to go", (Infin. ja'na) + -as. Cp. § 100. Bu. has constructions with the suffix -ɬɛ which may be explained in a similar way, and Sh. uses -ɪj with parts of verbs.

iv. **Accusative.** The accusative forms of the Personal pronouns undoubtedly have the suffix -as. For example:

tus a'nim čhi's *I have brought thee, T.4,*

where tus cannot be anything but the accusative.

With nouns the case is not clear. Only two examples have been recorded by me, and none occurs in J.Kh's material.

ša'ri Ba'no'-s lom'in *he seized Sh. Bano, T. 8,*
is almost certainly not an example. With the corresponding verb in Shina ɫamo'iki the object seized takes the suffix -'j "on":

rese hatrj lami

*seizing her hand, lit. laying
hold on her hand*

So also with the Bu. du'nas, *to seize*:

muriŋ-tse du'n which is exactly parallel to the Shina. It is therefore highly probable that the Dumaki similarly means "he seized on", or, "laid hands on Sh. Bano".

With only one other verb has the direct object been recorded in the form of a noun + as. This is terna *to strike, hit*.

In this case the equivalent verb in Shina do'iki, and in Burushaski de'as, take their direct objects in the accusative form, i.e. without any suffix, and the probability is that Dumaki acts in the same way. In that event jə'is (nom. jə'i) is in the accusative in the following sentence:

haeyan ha'i jə'is tenin *he struck that woman.*

If this be so, why then have we

me'li le'i *taking a wife, T. 10,*

and a large number of similar examples without any -as? Perhaps the reason is that in all these cases the object is indefinite, while ha'i jə'i is definite, as also the Personal Pronouns.

But J.Kh. has

apane.i me'li tai marin čha (*a man*) *striking (?) his wife*
has killed her.

There I must leave the question.

v. **With Nouns** accompanied by a **Postposition**.

The Postpositions are dealt with later. Here it is sufficient to say that the -as suffix has been recorded with Nouns or Pronouns where they are followed by:

di'ri *in the direction of*

ko't	<i>along with</i>
pa	<i>to beside</i>
hagi	<i>in front of</i>

vi. As the **first element** in the **Dative** and **Ablative suffixes**. It is impossible not to suspect the presence of this -as in -ašu and -asmo.

Dative

34. The Dat. Sg. -ašu would result from -as + yu or + 'u

The Dat. Pl. -ačo = -aču in two forms of J. Kh.'s is to be compared with the Dat. Pl.s of the Personal Pronouns (Nom. am'e, tum'e, eŋe) am'eču, tum'eču, eŋ'eču, and the Acc. Pl.s am'ets, tum'ets, eŋ'ets, corresponding to the -as forms of the Sg. -aču would result from -ats + yu, or + 'u.

Two adverbial forms have also been recorded with this suffix:

kajek-aču *whither?* and tiŋ'eču *thither*.

There is no reason for regarding either of these as plural. See further § 109.

Ablative

35. In the Abl. Sg. -asmo, taking the -as for granted, we are left with the -mo to account for. The following facts are relevant to this issue:

1. -o appears as an Abl. suffix in the Postpositions po ← pa, di'ro ← di'ri, tino ← tip, tuno ← tun, and others.
2. -mo, or -amo appears in atsi-mo (atsi = *up*) which

I have recorded as an Adjective meaning "upper". It does not however inflect and J.Kh. gives it as an Ablative in:

atsimo botek peri rendering Bu. yaṭum dānan
walimi *a stone fell from above.*

I have also -(Δ)mo in one verbal form a'yaΔmo, meaning *after he has come, when he has come.*

In both Shina and Burushaski the Abl. suffix has sometimes the temporal sense of "after". In both languages case-suffixes are used with the Infinitive, and in Burushaski the Abl. suffix is also used with the Static Participle, the Pret. and the Past base of the verb.

We have already seen Dumaki presenting an analogy to Bu. in the form gyas. In view of this it is reasonable to explain a'yaΔmo as a' + y + Δmo, i.e. the base of the verb *arna to come*, + an Abl. suffix, or as a Verbal Noun a'ya + mo. V. §§ 96—7.

This solitary form is supported by J.Kh. who has "ayāngo" (i.e. aya'ŋo for a'yaΔŋo?) with the same meaning. J.Kh. also gives forms as equivalents for the Ppa. of a number of verbs consisting of the Verbal Base + -Δŋo, or again a Verbal Noun ending in -a + ŋo, e.g. task-Δŋo. Incidentally this disposes of the possibility of accounting for a'yaΔmo as a'ya, *he came*, + mo, for no part of the Pret. of task- is taska.

36. It appears safe to conclude that my -(Δ)mo and J.Kh.'s -(Δ)ŋo are one and the same.

The m = ŋ equation does not seem to be a very serious obstacle. It occurs regularly in dialectal variants in Bu.,

and n and ŋ also sometimes interchange; while in Dumaki I have sometimes recorded n, ɲ, and ŋ as alternatives in the same word, and one verbal ending I have represented as -ō', -o'm, & -o'ŋ. The nasals tend to be unstable.

Accepting for the present this -amo || -aŋo Abl. suffix, it still remains to account for the absence of the -a- in the -mo of -asmo. It will be shown later that the -a- of the presumed suffix most probably pertains to the noun and not to the suffix, and that there appears in fact to be a Verbal Noun ending in -a.

Another possible explanation, however, is that this -a- is a sort of case-ending pertaining to the noun, which is added when the noun is followed by -mo, -ŋo. This seems to happen with the Postposition pa, when the noun preceding it does not take -as. We have, for instance:

pa'dša's pa gi'a	<i>he went to the king</i>
dər-as pa be'š	<i>sit down beside the door</i>

(-as seems to be used when there is motion, expressed or implied.)

but:

māni'š-a pa	<i>beside, i.e. in the possession of, the man. J.Kh.</i>
-------------	--

haeɪ(y)'a-pa (← Nom. he'i)	šəpik na <i>he has no bread</i>
eŋa-pa (← Nom. eŋ)	šəpik na <i>they have no bread</i>

Where, however, the principal word ends in a vowel, this -a- does not always appear, thus: ma pa, tu pa, am'e pa, and tum'e pa.

Of the forms given above dər-as pa and māni'š-a pa seems to afford parallels to -as-mo and a'(y)-a-mo, task-a-ŋo.

Taking the above facts into consideration, it seems probable that there is actually in Dumaki an Abl. suffix -mo -ŋo, which may be preceded by a vowel -a-, -ʌ-.

37. Having thus established with some probability that

-ʌsmo

is a compound suffix consisting of

-ʌs = "on"

+ -mo = "from",

it may now be worth while to examine the corresponding phenomena in Şhina and Burushaski.

Besides being of the same stock as Shina, Dumaki has borrowed extensively from it in the field of vocabulary, and there are points of resemblance in grammatical usage. In the case of Burushaski, there is no question of common origin, but there has been contact which has had its effect on the vocabulary of Dumaki and even on its grammatical practice (cp. gyʌs § 33.iii.). There are however no grounds for believing that contact has obtained over any historically lengthy period, and *primâ facie* one would not expect to find that Dumaki actually owed any of its case-endings to Bu.

On the other hand Burushaski and Shina have probably been in contact for a very long time and I have elsewhere attempted to show (Transactions of the Philological Society, 1937, pp. 63-98) that there are signs of Shina's having been influenced by Burushaski in idiom and grammatical technique. It is therefore possible that the influence of Burushaski has operated on Dumaki at secondhand through Shina.

With our present insufficiency of knowledge, all such reflections must remain largely speculative. There is one point, however, which perhaps deserves to be borne in mind. This is that even where there has been no actual transference of property between two languages, there may yet be accidental resemblance of particular features, such as grammatical endings, and that, in such cases of coincidence, practice in one language will be particularly susceptible to reinforcement or even slight modification by practice in the other.

From this point of view it is interesting to notice that in the following table of certain grammatical endings in Sh., Bu. and D. there is considerable coincidence of the same, or related, sounds in the same functions.

Endings	Shina	Burushaski	Dumaki
Abl. with Nouns (usual)	(-ε)-jo	-tsum	-Λsmo
Abl. with Nouns (occasional)	—	-um	—
Alb. with Adverbs	{ -o -no	{ -um -mo	{ -o (-mo)
Abl. with Verbal Forms	—	—	-(Λ)mo, -(Λ)ŋo
Adjectival	-i'no	{ -um -mo, (-umo)	-mo (invariable)

38. There are two possible theories to account for the origin of the suffix -Λs.

One, would identify it with the Accusative and General Oblique suffix -es of Western Gypsy, which goes back through Prakrit -a-ssa to Sanskrit -a-sya, where the -a- is the stem vowel of the noun. Cp. also the series of Pronouns in Shina of which we may take as the type:

Nom. Sg.	ro	<i>he</i>
Genitive and	resei, rese	<i>of him, etc.</i>
General Obl.		

This would seem to be a reasonably probable hypothesis, if it were not for the -ats which replaces -as in the Plural of the Personal Pronouns, and, to judge from the Dat. Pl. suffix -aču, also in the Plural of Nouns. It seems highly improbable that ts should have developed from an original s by any natural process.

The other theory starts from -ats, which it would derive from the Adv. *atsi up*, and regards -as a reduction of ats possibly due to lack of stress. This theory has the merit, or at least the attraction, of opening up the way to a number of other correlations. A possible synthesis of these two theories is suggested further on. V. § 40.

39. I have already raised this question of the origin of -as in the Article above referred to (Transactions of the Philological Society 1937), but for convenience I may be permitted to make a restatement here, with amplifications.

The result finally arrived at is that the ordinary Ablative suffixes (with Nouns and Pronouns) in Shina, Burushaski and Dumaki are all semantically equivalent — meaning, by derivation, “from on”. The data are set out in the following table:

	Shina	Buru-shaski	Dumaki
1. Adverb. "up", "above"	' Δ je	y Δ te	Δ tsi
2. Suffix, "on", "upon"	(-e)-'j, -'č	$\begin{cases} 1. -\Delta te \\ 2. -tse \end{cases}$	$\begin{cases} -\Delta ts \text{ (in pl.)} \\ -\Delta s \text{ (in sg.)} \end{cases}$
3. Suffix, "from", etc.	-o	-um	-mo
4. Normal Ablative suffix with nouns and Pronouns, formed from 2 + 3 = "from on", = "from"	(-e)-'jo	-tsum	$\begin{cases} -\Delta tsmo \text{ (pl.)} \\ -\Delta smo \text{ (sg.)} \end{cases}$

Notes

Sh. Δ je Unaccented final vowels in Shina tend to be unvoiced even to the point of inaudibility. Final consonants are also frequently devoiced. The reduction of ' Δ je to -j and -č is therefore natural, and it is paralleled by Δ ru Adv., "inside", and -ər I cc. Suffix, "in".

Sh. Δ je and D. Δ tsi. Something of a case can be made out for regarding these two forms as cognate. Δ tsi seems to appear as Δ či in my Δ čide'ni dərō'ti *lintel* (J.Kh. has Δ tside'ni upper bedding"), and conceivably we may have:

Skr. $\acute{a}dhi \rightarrow \begin{cases} \text{Sh.} & '\Delta je \\ \text{D.} & '\Delta či \rightarrow '\Delta tsi \end{cases}$

I have not the courage to suggest any connection between the Bu. -tse and D. Δ tsi, - Δ ts. It is impossible to believe that Bu. should have bor-

rowed so radical an element from Dumaki. The following resemblances, however, deserve mention, even if they must be relegated to the category of curious coincidences:

Bu. -tse not only takes the Abl. suffix -um to form the general Abl. suffix -tsum, but also takes the Dat. suffix -ər. The resulting -tsər does not usually convey any literal sense of "on", "upon". It seems to be used of arrival at a definite point, and to be translatable by "to" (of place), "up to" (of place and time). -tse, -tsər and -tsum are sometimes preceded by a vowel -ʌ-, which is not explainable as a mere phonetic convenience, e.g. hiŋ-ʌ-tsər *to the door*.

Bu. -ʌtɛ normally denotes "on", "on the top of", but it is also used with instrumental force; "-tse denotes "on the surface of", "in contact with", without reference to the vertical scale, and has also definitely locative uses.

-ʌtɛ thus corresponds to D. -ʌs when it denotes "on", "upon", and when it is used as an Instrumental suffix.

-tse corresponds to D. -ʌs in the Dat. and Abl. suffixes, -ʌšu and -ʌsmo respectively.

D. -ʌts and extensions thereof are found in the declension of the Personal Pronouns and, so far as evidence goes, in that of Nouns. Also in a couple of Adverb forms.

D. -ʌs and extensions thereof are found in the singular declension of all Nouns and Pronouns.

40. To revert to the two theories of the origin of - Δ s,
represented by $-\Delta s \leftarrow -a\text{-ssya}$
and $-\Delta s \leftarrow -\Delta ts \leftarrow \Delta tsi$,

I have suggested in the article already cited that the preservation of - Δts may be due to the stress accent falling on the syllables containing it, as in the forms $\Delta m'\text{'ets}$, $tum'\text{'ets}$, $\Delta m'\text{'etsmo}$ etc. Another possibility is that both in the Singular and Plural there were originally two sets of forms:

1. with $-\Delta s \leftarrow -a\text{-sya}$
2. with $-\Delta ts \leftarrow \Delta tsi$

and that, their distinctive functions becoming confused, - Δs may have become generalised in the Singular, and - Δts in the Plural, with the result that the two forms became identified with the idea of number.

I set little store by guess-work theories based on insufficient data, such as I have been propounding. Their useful function is, by suggesting unexpected and interesting correlations to stimulate others to collect the material and carry out the investigations necessary to disprove them.

41. Having for convenience dealt with the forms of the Dative and Ablative, we may now turn to the uses of those cases.

The *Dative* is associated, in the usual way, with the ideas of "motion to", "intention", "purpose", etc., and most of the examples recorded can be paralleled in Shina and Burushaski:

$m\epsilon \Delta p\text{ane.i bir}\check{s}\Delta\check{s}u \text{ ja's}$ *I shall go to my own country.*
T.10.

The Ablative is probably to be seen in the idiom with the verbal forms ending in -amo || -aŋo. (V. §§ 35—36 and 98).

he'i a'yamo mas pa a'ŋ *after he has come (i.e. when, or if, he comes), bring him to me*

gəras pa ayaŋo *when he approaches the house*

Bu. ha'asi'r de'sqaltimi ke J.Kh.

gərasmo pači gi'a *he went behind the door*

mizasmo mu'n *under the table*

tahe'i waxtasmo pači *after this time*

tahe'i waxtasmo ha'gi *before this time*

atsimo botek pe'i *a stone fell (?) from above.*

J.Kh. (V. also § 57).

tit'irosmo jaṭa *hair from (on) the breast, body-hair*

In this last example we have an Ablative functioning practically as an Adjective. Another apparent example is:

Ša'ri Šaskin'o Ša'ri Ba'nu....a'gi čhi'ka *Shari Banu from (or, of) Shari Shaskin had come. T.7.*

In the same way the Burushaski compound suffixes ending in -um (-tsum, -ulum, -aṭum) may often be either Ablatives or Adjective-equivalents. E.g.

gaṭsum i'ke biške *the hair that was on the hide.*

43. *Locative I* conveys the notion of "in", "into".

The ordinary suffix -ana, -ena can be safely identified with the Adverb ana, *in, inside*, which may also be used in conjunction with it. One example of mine, supported by two from J.Kh., seems to show an Ablative form of it: -ano, "from in".

The stress accent has sometimes been recorded on the first vowel of -ana, sometimes on the syllable preceding it.

ana g'ərəna	<i>inside the house</i>
dərəna ana gi'a	<i>he went into the house</i>
kō'ni hə'r'ənə?	<i>in which nullah?</i>
ʌtsi ʌga'šina	<i>up in the sky</i>
hæi š'enana	<i>in that garden. T.7.</i>
ha'i lomina'i uš'ana	<i>with the intention of catching her. T.7.</i>

Duma'ki ba'šəna *in the Dumaki language*

It is used of Time:

he.i wəxt'ana	<i>at that time, then</i>
h'ʌgigutsana	<i>(on?) the day before yesterday</i>

Used in the Ablative:

kirəyano pfaṭorin gaṭ	<i>take the dried apricots out of the basket (or, baskets?)</i>
-----------------------	---

(Nom. kiro'i, Obl. kirəi-; Pl. kirəya)

gərano *from in the house. J.Kh.*

panano *from (in) the road. J.Kh.*

44. There are other forms of which it is difficult to speak with certainty. In the text (T.2) asman-e'ni appears to be Loc. *in the sky*, as also the following asma'n-əji. The latter was originally written asma'nəjo, which would probably be the Abl. Loc. and was glossed: „from the sky”.

With this -e'ni ending is to be compared the similar ending found in conjunction with

mu'n	<i>below</i>
hagi	<i>in front</i>
pači	<i>behind</i>
and ba'r	<i>outside</i>

It was said to give the effect of *pa* in Burushaski, which may be translated in this connection as „side”.

miʔasmo $\begin{cases} \text{mu}^n \\ \text{mune}^n\text{i} \end{cases}$ *below the table*

The exact meaning with *mune*ⁿ*i* is perhaps, “in the space below the table”, “on the underside of the table”.

gərasmo pači giʔa *he went behind the house*

*gərasmo pačə*ⁿ*i* *at the rear of the house, at the back of the house, Bu. haʔ iʔji pa.*

hʔagi = Bu. *yər*; *haɡe*ⁿ*i* = Bu. *yər pa*

baʔ giʔa čha *he has gone out*

*bare*ⁿ*i beʔa* *he sat outside*

*munʔe*ⁿ*i.o*, *minenyu*, which seem to be the Ablative form of *mune*ⁿ*i*, were recorded functioning as Adjectives meaning “pertaining to the lower, or under, side.”

the form *mune*ⁿ*nimo* was recorded as an Adjective with the meaning “lower”, “under-”.

45. As regards this *-e*ⁿ*i* suffix, *-i* is apparently an adverbial, possibly a Locative, ending, for it appears in *atsi*, *diʔri*, *haɡi*, *pači*, and is replaced in the Abl. by *-o* at any rate in the recorded forms *diʔro*, and *pačo*.

If *asma*ⁿ*əgo*, mentioned above, was correctly recorded and correctly diagnosed as the Abl. of *asman*ⁿ*i*, then *apa*ⁿ*əgo* would similarly be the Abl. Loc. of *apo*ⁿ *-self* (reflexive). This form was recorded in the phrase:

*apa*ⁿ*əgo samba iri*ⁿ *he thought to himself*

which was rendered by Bu. *ikhəərər samba etimi*. Here *ikhəərər* is Dat., but I am more familiar in this connection with *ikhəəre*^ŋ, carrying the suffix *-e*^ŋ of which the exact

significance is uncertain. In some contexts it can be rendered by the Eng. "with".

The correlation of the ending -e'ni with Bu. pa, "side", seems to imply a sense of opposition:

"this side, quarter, region", etc. and

"that side, quarter, region", etc.

so in the examples quoted we should have:

"the side, or region of heaven, as opposed to that of earth",

"a position beneath the table, as opposed to the position from which the speaker normally regards it"

αpanego may then be equivalent to "on his part", "as from himself", implying isolation from others.

46. This brings us to the verbal forms with -αγο. I have already sought to identify this with a suffix -αμο and to represent them both as being Ablative suffixes with temporal force; and to use this as an argument for the existence of a general Ablative suffix -mo. (V. §§ 35—36). I must now admit a certain impediment to that argument.

I myself recorded two verbal forms with -αγο:

ja'naγο explained by the Bu. Loc. of the Infin.
ni'as-ulo

te.'αγο explained by the Bu. Loc. of the Infin.
de'as-ulo

The normal meaning of the Burushaski would be "at the time of going", "at the time of beating". Contemporaneity is implied, "at the time of", "in the course of", "in the act of", without any Ablative sense.

te.'αγο qyur irin *at the time of beating* (pro-

bably = s.o. *beating him*, or, *his being beaten*) *he cried out*.

This would make -*ḡo* a simple Locative. suffix, "in" (place), "at the time of" (time). Note also that J.Kh. has: *panaḡo* for the Loc. Pl. of *pana* "in the roads". This would not be inappropriate for the two examples of *a'yamo*, *ayḡo* ("ayāḡo") which represent Bu. "when-" or "if-" clauses. It would not, however, I think, be a satisfactory equivalent for the Ppa. in Bu. or Hindustani, and it is this that J. .Kh. gives it for some 17 verbs. For some 10 verbs he gives the proper Ppa.

On the other hand the Loc. Infin. in Shina is used to denote a preceding action on which a second action immediately follows. Usually the Loc. Infin. is a repetition of the verb in the preceding sentence. It is possible that while the Bu. Loc. Infin. was given as the formal equivalent, the semantic equivalent is the Shina Loc. Infin., which has the value of the Ppa. or Conjunctive Pc. when its subject and that of the following verb are different. The fact that my informant did not, as far as I am aware, know Shina, would not necessarily invalidate this explanation.

On this evidence as a whole, if we did not know that -*o* frequently denotes the Ablative, we might conclude that there was a simple Locative suffix -*ḡo*, not apparently differing in force from -*ana*. And this may be the case. The problem is finally reviewed in §§ 97—99.

POSTPOSITIONS

47. The case system described above is supplemented by the use of Postpositions, of which some are capable of independent use as Adverbs. As Postpositions they "govern" various cases.

Those which have been recorded are:

di'ri	<i>in the direction of, towards</i>
di'ro	<i>from the direction of, on the part of</i>
ka'ryo	<i>for the sake of, on account of</i>
ko't	<i>along with</i>
pa	<i>beside, in the possession of, (motion) to (a person)</i>
po	<i>from beside etc.</i>
Adverbs:	
ba'r, bare'ni	<i>outside</i>
h'agi, hage'ni	<i>before (place and time), in front of</i>
mu'n, mune'ni	<i>below, under</i>
pa'ci, pače'ni	<i>after (place and time), behind</i>

Examples

48. di'ri + Gen. Obl. (-as), Abl. di'ro.

geras di'ri giya čha *he has gone in the direction of the house, Bu. ha' yalak ni bæi.*

mas di'ro haei mun *say it from me, Bu. ja ayakal-tsum sen*

ka'ryo + Gen. Cp. Sh. ka'r, kar'te, ka'ryo + Gen. or Gen. Obl.

te ka'ryo tahaei krom
 ira's *I'll do this (job) for you*
 ko't + Gen. Obl. (-as) Cp. Bu. ka't (usually ka), Werch.
 -ka't
 mas ko't a'ya čha *he has come with me*
 tus ko't a's, ja's *I'll come, I'll go, with you*
 he.i manišas ko't ša'i(s) pa garis *I went with the man*
to the king (J.Kh.)
 eŋ manišas ko't a'ya *he came with those men (J.Kh.)*

49. pa, Abl. po. Cp. Bu. pa *side, quarter*; *-apači,
 same meanings as D. pa

- i. pa + Oblique Base, or Nom + a (perhaps a reduced
 form of the Gen.)
in the possession of, semantically = Bu. -ale, H. (-ke)
 pa's

ma pa, tu pa, am'e pa, tume pa šapik na'
I, thou, we, you, have no bread

The Nom. of the 1st Personal Pronoun is u'; ma is the
 base appearing in mas and the other oblique cases.

hæi'apa (Nom. m. he.i, f. ha'i) do'lat buť čhi
he, she, has much property

eŋapa (Nom. pl. eŋ) do'lat buť čhi
they have much property

mai poi rupi'a hæi maniš-a pa chi *my five rupees are*
with that man, i.e. he owes me five rupees (J.Kh.)

maniša pa *in the possession of the men (J.Kh.)*

- ii. po + Obl. Base, as in i. above.

from the possession of, from (a person)

hæi'apo le *take it from him, from her*

gərai bar'e'n

outside the house, Bu. ha'
ho'lum pa

where gərai appears to be Genitive.

51. hagi.

1. + Gen. Obl (-as) *in front of*

Only one example has been recorded and in it the idea of "motion towards" is present.

Δgi's (← Δk) hagi qi's ho *sit in front of the fire*

2. + Abl. *before, ahead of, before (of time)*

masmo hagi gi'a *he went ahead of me*

tah'e.i waxtasmo hagi *before this time*

tahaet.asmo hagi *previously to this*

bebalasmo hage a'ye (= a'ya?) *he came before midday*
(J.Kh.)

Hage'ni has not been recorded as a Postposition, but no doubt can act as such on the analogy of mune'ni and pače'ni.

52. mu'n, mune'ni

1. + Abl. *under, below*

mi'zasmo { mune'ni
 mu'n *below the table*

2. + Gen. Obl. (-as)

J.Kh. has:

khafas minani (i.e. mine'ni?) *under the bedstead*
and a corresponding Abl.:

khafas minano (i.e. mine'no?) *from under the bed*

I have forms:

mun'e'nio and minenyu functioning as Adjectives.

53. pači, pačēni

1. + Abl.

masmo pači gi.a'

behind, after (time and place)

he went after me, behind me.

gərasmo { pači gi.a
pačēni

he went behind the house.

at the back of the house

tahe.i waxtasmo pači

after this time

hæi.ɔsmo pači

after this, hereafter

bebalasmo pačos (sic) a'ya (J.Kh.)

he came after midday

2. + Gen. Obl. (-as)

J.Kh. has one example:

gəras pačēni

at the rear of the house, at the

back of the house, Bu. ha' i'ljum pa.

ADJECTIVES

54. The normal Dumaki Adjective is inflected for gender and number to agree with the noun which it qualifies:

The inflectional endings are:

	Masculine	Feminine
Singular	-a	-i
Plural	-e	-e (?), -i (?)

Thus: Sg. m. čurn-a, Sg. f. čurn-i, Pl. m. čurn-e

There is only one clear example in my records of an Adjective in agreement with a Fem. Pl. noun:

čurne mul'æin

little girls

Here the ending is the same as that of the Masc. Pl.
The same system obtains in Shina, e.g.

Sg. m. čurn-o, Sg. f. čurn-i, Pl. m.f. čurn-e

Some uncertainty is raised, however, by the two expressions:

baři yaŋa "big hearts" = *hearts*

čurni yaŋa "little hearts" = *kidneys*

which appear to present Fem. Plurals ending in -i.

Apart, however, from possible phonetic error in recording, (which might equally have occurred in the preceding example), there are two grounds for not regarding these examples as conclusive:

1. ya, pl. yaŋa has been assumed to be a Fem. noun only because of the apparently Fem. Adjective.

2. the baři and čurni may have been meant to refer to the singular form of the noun, though I have recorded them with the plural. The question must remain open.

55. One or two adjectives borrowed from Burushaski end in a consonant and are retained in this form without inflection. Such are:

yoŋurm *deep*, Bu. yuŋurm, Sh. guŋurmo

jut ŋiqam *grass-green*

56. Adjectives used attributively precede the noun which they qualify; used predicatively they immediately precede the verb.

One instance of an Adjective carrying the -ek suffix has been recorded:

aŋirtuk from aŋirta, *weak*,

for which one would have expected aŋirtak or aŋirtak.

The -uk suggests Shina, but the actual Shina form would be $\Delta\check{s}a'tuk$ ($\Delta\check{s}a'to + ek$).

57. One quasi-adjectival suffix has been noted. This is:
-mo (possibly -imo)

which is added to certain Adverbs, in which it resembles the Shina -i'no:

D. 'Atsi	} <i>up</i>	'atsimo	} <i>upper</i>
Cp. Sh. 'Aje		$\Delta j'i'no$	
D. mune'ni,	} <i>underneath</i>	mune'nimo	} <i>lower</i>
Cp. Sh. k'eri, k'iri		ker'i'no	

The D. -mo, however, appears not to be essentially adjectival, as it does not inflect but remains invariable, e.g.

atsimo qama *the holes on the upper side*

Moreover atsimo is given by J.Kh. in a context where it is almost certainly Ablative.

58. Another derivative from mune'ni which functions as as Adjective, but does not inflect, is

mune'ni.o, minenyu

seen in:

mune'ni.o dero'ti *lower part of door-frame, doorsill.*

minenyu qom *the hole on the underside*

J.Kh. has "minano", which is probably meant for mune'no, acting as an Ablative, "from underneath", which is what one would expect it to be.

Again there is:

Šarri Šaskin'o Šarri Ba'nu. T.7.

where it is not clear whether Šaskin'o is to be regarded as as Ablative or an Adjective.

Perhaps there is felt to be a close connection between Adjectives and Ablatives, as in Burushaski, where the same ending -um serves for both, while in Shina there is at least a superficial resemblance between the parallel series of Adjectives and Ablatives based on Adverbs, which may be illustrated by:

ʌru *inside*, ʌri'no *internal*, ʌrn'o *from inside*
 ʌje *up* ʌji'no *upper* ʌjon'o *from above*

PRONOUNS

Personal Pronouns

59. The following are the forms recorded of the Personal Pronouns.

1st Person.

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	u	ʌm'ɛ
Trs. Nom.	mɛ	ʌm'ɛ
Acc.	mas	ʌm'ɛts
Gen.	mɛ	ʌm'a
Dat.	masu	ʌm'ɛču
Abl.	masmo	ʌmetsmo
Loc. 1 "in"	—	—
Gen. Obl. and Loc. 2 "on"	mas	ʌm'ɛts
With Postpos. pa "in the possession of", Bu. -ʌɛ	ma pa	ʌm'ɛ pa
Motion to, Bu. -ʌlɛr	mas pa	—
"From"	—	—

2nd Person

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	tu	tum'e
Trs. Nom.	tu	tum'e
Acc.	tus	tumets
Gen.	te	tum'a
Dat.	tušu	tumeču
Abl.	tusmo	tumetsmo
Loc. 1 "in"	—	—
Gen. Obl. and Loc. 2 "on"	tus	(tumets)
With Postpos. pa "in the possession of", Bu. -ale	tu pa	tume pa
Motion to, Bu. -aler	—	—
"From"	—	—

3rd Person

	Singular		Plural
	Masc.	Fem.	M.F.
Nom.	h'e'i	h'a'i	εη
Trs. Nom.	hæy'Λn	hey'a	'εηε
Acc.	hæɪ'Λs	hæy'Λs	'εηets
Gen.	hæy'e'i	hæiye'i	'εηv'εne, (εηe'i)
Dat.	hæɪ.Λšu	hæɪ.Λšu	εη'eču
Abl.	hæɪ'Λsmo	—	—
Loc. 1 "in"	—	—	—
Gen. Obl. and Loc. 2 "on"	(hæɪ.Λs)	—	—
With Postpos. pa "in the possession of" Bu. -ale	hæɪ'Λpa	hæyΛpa	εηΛpa
Motion to Bu. -aler	—	—	—
"From"	hæɪ'Λpo	hæi.Λpo	εηv'εpo

60. There is naturally some slight variation in the rendering of such forms as have been repeatedly recorded. There is probably some variability in pronunciation.

he'i appears as hēi, hæi

ha'i " " hæi

and except in the nominative singular and the transitive nominative singular there is probably no actual difference between the masculine and feminine forms.

For the Genitive plural, ege'i was written first, then eɣ'ɛnɛ. The former was not cancelled, but was put in brackets. The word does not occur elsewhere in the material, but J. Kh. has "enga". by which he probably intended to denote eɣɛ.

61. Two or three stray Pronominal and Demonstrative forms have been recorded and deserve notice:

he nom. *he, that* (adj.)

he baɖunaɫsmo *from the time that he was born*
T.1.

he Š.B. Padša'n . . irin *that Sh.B. King said . .* T.5.

ta he krom *this work*

(Also tæi = tahe'i)

ɛ nom. *he*

ɛ ta aworta *let him come here (?)*

Perhaps also as an Adj. in the expression which renders the Eng. "like" in:

tu' ɛ ja'k *like you (you that kind?)*

(originally written: tu.ɛ ja'k)

hes acc. or loc. 2 *him*

hes munæi *ask him* (alternative: hæyɫs)

	hes mun'e'im	"ka ja'i čha'i"	iri mune'im	I asked him	"Where are you going?"
ese.i	gen.	of him, his			
	'ese.i	gərašu dek'in		he looked at his house.	T.2.
	ese.i	kuyoč		his subjects.	T.11.
ešu	dat.	to him			
	ešu	qau ɛ'r		call (to) him.	

It is possible that he and ɛ may be reduced forms of hevi, or either may be an independent Pronoun and the other a variant of it. As they stand:

hes would be the Acc. of he and

ešu the Dat. of ɛ

ese.i does not seem to fit into the series. It presupposes a Nom. es. The form coincides with the Gen. sg. of the Shina Demonstrative *o'* *that, that one*, which is standard in Punial, and also current in Gilgit; but it is hardly likely to have been borrowed as an isolated form.

Demonstrative Pronouns and Adjectives

62. The Personal Pronoun of the Third Person is also used as a Demonstrative. Its force appears to be sufficiently general to include "this", e.g. in the Text:

hæɪasmo pači must mean *after this*. T.9.

I have repeatedly translated it so elsewhere.

As an Adjective it is of course not inflected for case, and is restricted to the three forms:

sg. m. he'i, sg. f. ha'i, pl. ɛŋ

When it is necessary to distinguish what is nearer from what is more remote, special reënforced forms are used:

Sg. m.	Sg. f.	Pl.	
tahe'i	tahæ'i	ta.'eŋ	<i>this one, this</i>
tunhe'i	tunhæ'i	tun'e'n	<i>that one, that</i>

ta is an Adverb meaning *here, hither*;

tun is an Adverb meaning *there, that side*.

There are the usual phonetic variants. For tahe'i I have also tah'e'i, tahæi, tahe, tæi.

When used as Pronouns these Demonstratives are inflected in the same way as he'i.

<i>Examples:</i>			
	tahe'i a'ya		<i>this (man) came</i>
	tahe'i ta.Λ čha		<i>this (man) is here</i>
	tahæ'i ta'ə čhi		<i>this (woman) is here</i>
	ta.'eŋ a'ye		<i>these (people) came</i>
	tahæi.Λsmo hag'i		<i>previous to this</i>
	tunhe'i gi.a čha		<i>that (man) has gone</i>
	tunhæ'i ge'i čhi		<i>that (woman) has gone</i>
m.	tah'e'i ma'niš, gowa, čhir		<i>this man, horse, milk.</i>
f.	tahæ'i jo'i, ga'i, pa'ma		<i>this woman, cow, wool</i>
m.	tahe krom		<i>this work</i>
m.	u' tæi krom ira's		<i>I shall do this work</i>
pl.	ta.'eŋ ma'niša, čirsa, jo'iŋ		<i>these men, things, women</i>

I have also noted tun'o eŋ and tiŋ'o eŋ as counterparts of ta.eŋ.

Reciprocal Pronouns ("One another", "each other").

63. Only one example has been recorded:

hæyo hæyan tene *they beat one another*

It will here be noted that the Transitive Nominative suffix -an is affixed to the second element. This accords with Burushaski practice, e.g. hi hin-e, or hin hin(e),

deliman *they struck each other*. When, however, the sentence demands another significant case-suffix, the suffix of the Transitive Nominative is dispensed with, e.g. hin hin-ər sala'm etuman *they salamed to each other*. The combination is treated as a unity.

In this, Burushaski and Dumaki differ from Shina, where the Transitive Nominative suffix is affixed to the first element and another case-suffix to the second, e.g. ek-se ek-ut salam the'ga *they salamed to each other*, where -se is the Transitive Nominative suffix, and -ut the Dative Plural suffix. Note that the verb is in the singular.

Both Burushaski and Shina make use of a reduplication of the numeral "one" to indicate reciprocal relationship, while Dumaki reduplicates the Personal Pronoun, but this one example scarcely rules out the possibility that Dumaki may also use the numeral. I can throw no light on the grammatical significance of hæyo.

The Corroborative Pronoun

64. 'Λpanε, an oblique form of the Reflexive Pronoun apo'n, is used to strengthen the Personal Pronouns:

u' Λpanε ja's	<i>I'll go myself</i>
ej Λpanε a'ye	<i>they came themselves</i>

mutuk Λpanε this very moment, *lit.* "now itself", cp. Sh. ten Δk'i, Bu. mu'to i'.

The principal Pronoun may be understood:

Λpanε krom er	<i>do it yourself</i>
---------------	-----------------------

With a change of stress it reënforces a possessive Genitive:

tahæi Λpan'e.i gor čha	<i>this is (my) own house</i>
tunheri te Λpan'e.i gor čha	<i>that is your own house</i>

The Reflexive Pronoun

65. The forms recorded are:

	Sg.	Pl.
Acc.	apo'n	—
Gen.	(Δpan'e'i?)	—
Dat.	Δpan'ešu	Δpan'ešu
Abl. Loc. (?)	Δpanego	—

Examples:

apo'n bina'i	<i>settle yourself (?) , take care of yourself, Bu. gukhər d'əspas</i>
u apo'n ma'ra's	<i>I'll kill myself. T.6.</i>
apo'n ma'rin	<i>he killed himself</i>
Δpan'ešu le'in	<i>he took it for himself</i>
Δpan'ešu le'ine	<i>they took it for themselves, Bu. ukhərər yanuman</i>
Δpanego samba ir'in	<i>he thought to himself. (Cp. § 45).</i>

Interrogative Pronouns and Adjectives

66. *Who?*, *What?* (of person)

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	ko'k, (ko)	kwa're
Trs. Nom.	—	—
Gen.	ko'se.i, ko'sæi	Same as Singular
Dat.	ko'su	
Abl.	ko'smo, ko'spo	

ko'k is ko + ek (suffix of singleness), Cp. Sh. ko: ko'uk, Bu. men-ən.

The form *ko* has been actually recorded only as an Indefinite Pronoun:

<i>ko'k a'ya?</i>	<i>who (sg.) came?</i>
<i>ko'sæi gor?</i>	<i>whose house?</i>
<i>ko'su de's?</i>	<i>to whom shall I give (it)?</i>
<i>ko'spo le'i?</i>	<i>taking it from whom?</i>
<i>kwa're a'ye?</i>	<i>who (pl.) came?</i>
<i>ko'se.i gar'a?</i>	<i>whose (pl.) houses?</i>
<i>ko'smo muna's?</i>	<i>from whom shall I enquire?</i>

Adj.

<i>ko'k ma'nišek čha?</i>	<i>what man is it?</i>
---------------------------	------------------------

67. *What?* *kisek*, (*kis*)

No oblique case forms have been recorded.

The form *kis* has been recorded only as an Indefinite Pronoun.

<i>kisek čha?</i>	<i>what is it? (of masc. obj.)</i>
<i>kisek čhi?</i>	<i>what is it? (of fem. obj.)</i>
<i>te no'm kisek čha?</i>	<i>what is your name?</i>
<i>kisek gi'dæya čha'i?</i>	<i>what do you want?, Bu. besan dumərča?</i>

Duma'ki ba'sena khi'sek munegučho't what do you say, (or, call it?) in the D. language?

68. *Which?*

Sg. m. *ko'no*, Sg. f. *ko'ni*
ko'no was recorded only as an Adjective, and only in the Singular.

<i>ko'no go'wa čha?</i>	<i>which horse is it?</i>
<i>ko'no banda'kišu de'es?</i>	<i>to which person shall I give it?</i>

ko'ni jori?

which woman?

ko'ni hər'Δnə?

in which nullah?

Indefinite Pronouns and Adjectives

69. As in Shina and Burushaski, the Interrogative forms are also used as Indefinites.

Anyone

ko'k, ko

gərena ko'k čha, ko'k na' ? *is there anyone in the house,
or is there not anyone?*

Anything

kis

te gərena kis čha, na' ? *is there anything in your house
or not? , Bu. besan bi'a, api?*

No one, Nothing

In the Negative a particle ta, corresponding to Shina -ga, Bu. kə, is added:

ko'k ta na'

*there isn't anyone, there is no
one,*

Sh. ko'ga niš; Bu. menan kə apəi

ko' ta na'

there is no one. But the sense

here is probably plural: *there are no people*. Cp. Sh. ko'ga ne.i watən "anyone have not come", Bu. men kə apa'n "there are no (people)".

gərena kis-ta na'ka

there was nothing in the house.

ta' kis-ta na'

there is nothing here.

maniša pa kista šapika na' *there is not any bread*

(pl. ?) *with the men, the men have no bread. (J.Kh.)*

joičo kista ni denin

he gave nothing to the women.

(J.Kh.)

Quantitative Pronouns and Adjectives

70. The only form recorded is the Adjective

kat'eyek?

how much?

tu pa kat'eyek o't čha? *how much flour have you?*

tu pa kat'eyek ku'le čhe? *how much grain (pl.) have you?*

The Numerals

71. The Cardinals individually and in method of combination closely follow those of Shina. No Ordinals were recorded. In giving the following list of Dumaki Cardinals I have entered the corresponding Shina forms where they differ in any marked degree from the Dumaki.

	Dumaki	Shina
1 m.	ek, f. eka	m.f. ek
2	du'i	du
3	čæi	
4	čaur, čaur	čar
5	po'i	
6	ša	
7	sut	sat, Kho. sut.
8	ošt	Δš, Δšt, Kho. ošt
9	na'u	
10	dai, dæi	
11	ekai	
12	bai	
13	čoi	
14	čaundæi	
15	panzæi	
16	šō'wæi	šoi

17	šatā'i, satā'i	
18	Δštā'i	
19	kun'i	
20	biš	bi
21	biš o ek	b'i'gΔ.ek
22	biš o du'i	b'i'gΔdu
30	biš o da'i (dæi)	etc.
40	du'i biš	di'bvu.o (← du+bi+o)
50	du'i biš o dæi	di'bugΔdæi
60	čæi biš	č'æbi.o, ča'byo
80	čar biš	čarbi.o, čarib'yo
100	po'i biš	šΔl
200	—	du'i šΔl
300	čæi po'i biš	etc.
500	po'i po'i biš	
1000	sar's	

In the Shina compound numbers *ga*, *gΔ* = *and*. It will be noted that in 17 and 18, as compared with 7 and 8, and in 80, as compared with 4, Dumaki returns to the Shina vowels. On the other hand Shina falls into line with Dumaki in regard to the form for 2 in *du'i šΔl* = 200.

In both languages, as also in Burushaski, the "score" forms the base of the numbers from 20 to 90. Dumaki carries this principle a step further in rendering 100 by 5×20 .

VERBS

72. Of the verbs recorded ¹⁾ almost all have a single constant base to which the various mood and tense endings are added.

In a few verbs an additional -n- makes its appearance in the Preterite and derived tenses between the base (as it appears in the Future Tense) and the inflectional endings.

In a few others the Preterite Base is markedly different from that of the Future.

These exceptions to the general rule are given below.

A large proportion of the bases are monosyllabic, and the rest, excluding certain Causatives, are dissyllabic.

The verbs with an intrusive -n- in the Preterite Base are:

	Pres. Base	1st Sg. Fut.	1st Sg. Pret.
baḍu-	<i>to be born</i>	baḍoʻ-s (J.Kh.)	baḍuʻ-n-a (3rd. sg. m.)
bijo-	<i>to fear</i>	bijoʻ-s	bijoʻ-n-is
deʻ-	<i>to give</i>	deʻe-s	de-n-im
šamu-	<i>to become tired</i>	šamoʻ-s	šamuʻ-n-is
teʻ-	<i>to strike</i>	teʻe-s	te-n-im

73. The verbs with distinct, or differentiated Bases are:

ogol-	<i>to descend</i>	ogol-as	ogoth-(is). (J.Kh.).
-------	-------------------	---------	-------------------------

¹⁾ I recorded parts of 49 verbs, and in his reply to my questionnaire J. Kh. gave parts of 49 verbs, 28 of which are not included among mine. There are therefore in all 77 verbs of which something is known. Unfortunately the majority of J. Kh.'s forms present phonetic and other difficulties.

beš-	<i>to sit down</i>	beš-a's	beṭ-is
daja-	<i>v.i. to burn</i>	daj-ega (3rd Sg. m.)	dad-a (3rd Sg.m.)
ja-	<i>to go</i>	ja-s	ga-is gi-'a' (3rd Sg.m.)
mar-	<i>to die</i>	mar-as	muris. (J.Kh.)
nikhil-	<i>to come out</i>	nikhil-a's	nikhīṭ-is
ro-	<i>to weep</i>	ra-s	ro-is

Notes:

- beṭ- compares with the Sh. Past Base bæṭ-, H. bæṭh-, but the Sh. Pres. Base is bæṭ-.
- daja- is deduced from the Infin. given as daja'na, otherwise one would expect daj-. In any case the verb is borrowed from Shina which has daj-: dad-.
- ja-: ga-, gi-. Cp. Shina, Hindustani etc.
- nikhil- compares with H. nikhāl-na, and the Sh. v.t. nikhāl-o'ṛki. The corresponding Intransitive verb in Sh. is nikhā-: nikhāṭ-
- ro- Sh. ro'ṛki preserves the -o- in all tenses.

Extensions of the Base, Causatives

74. The addition of -a- to the Base appears to convert an Intransitive Verb into a Transitive or Causative. The two following examples are fairly certain:

hut-ina	v.i.	<i>to rise, get up</i>
hut-a-na (?)	v.t.	<i>to raise, or cause to rise</i>
lup-ina (?)	v.i.	<i>to be alight, to burn</i>
lup-a-na	v.t.	<i>to kindle</i>

To these may be added from J. Kh.:

nʌš- v.i. to become lost

nʌša'- v.t. to lose

In one instance recorded -a'- converts a Transitive into a Causative Active: ir-ina to do, make; ir-a'-na to cause to make.

What the exact relationship is between the words for "to say" and "to ask" is obscure. I recorded:

Infin. 1st Sg. Fut. 1st Sg. Pret. Impv.

muna'na muna's muni'm mun to say

— muna's mun'e'im mun'æi to ask.

J.Kh.'s material corroborates these forms, and adds as the equivalent of the Ppa. munʌŋo (*having said*), and munayʌŋo (*having asked*). His Infin. forms, however, are ambiguous. They ought probably to be mun-ina and mun-a'na respectively.

Is "to ask" the Causative of "to say", used in the sense of "to make someone say" the answer to a question?

The situation is complicated by the fact that there are Bases ending in -a'- which are Transitive, but not Causative, e.g. giḍa'na to want, demand, ask for.

75. Causatives are also formed by adding -uwa'- to the Base. My clearest example is:

a'n-ina to bring ʌŋ-uwa'-na to cause to bring (?),
or, cause to be brought (?)

ʌpuwa'na is also used in the same way as the Burushaski do'otsas (= to cause people to bring), as an equivalent for "to send".

In connection with the verb *hut-ina*, *to rise*, I was given an Infinitive:

hut-uwa'na 1st Sg. Fut. *hut-uwa'-s*, Impv. *hut-uw'a'*, but
1st Sg. Pret. *huta'im*, 3rd. Pl. *huta'ne*.

which seem to belong to an Infin *huta'na* as adduced above.

There is probably a series:

<i>hut-ina</i>	<i>to rise, stand up</i> , cp. H. <i>uṭhna to rise</i> .
<i>hut-a'na</i>	<i>to raise, set up</i> , H. <i>uṭha'na to raise</i>
<i>hut-uwa'na</i>	<i>to make stand up(?)</i> , H. <i>uṭhwa'na to cause to</i> <i>to cause to be raised,</i> <i>be raised</i>

There is insufficient evidence to show whether *anuwa'na* and *hutuwa'na* are Causative Active or Causative Passive. J.Kh. has the following:

<i>dāsar-</i>	<i>to learn, know</i>	" <i>dasarowa</i> ",	<i>to teach</i>
		<i>dāsar-uwa'-</i>	
(<i>dei-</i>	<i>to run</i>)	" <i>durwain</i> ",	<i>to make run</i>
		<i>dur-wa'-</i>	
" <i>looka</i> ",	v.i. <i>to hide</i>	" <i>lookowanā</i> ",	v.t. <i>to hide</i>
<i>lu'k-</i>		<i>lu'k-uwa'-</i>	
<i>pina-</i>	<i>to mount (on a</i>	<i>pin-wa'-</i>	<i>to make mount</i>
	<i>horse)</i>		

76. J. Kh. also has the following Causatives which do not fall into the above categories:

<i>ogol-</i>	<i>to get down,</i>	" <i>ogālene</i> "	<i>to make get</i>
	<i>descend</i>		<i>down</i>
<i>so-</i>	<i>to sleep</i>	" <i>sorane</i> "	<i>to make sleep</i>

Cp. Sh. *so'iki to sleep*: *s-ar-o'iki to put to sleep*. Also various forms apparently pointing to:
šanga hurina v.i. to wake, "*shangārane*" v.t. *to wake s.o. up*.

šΛŋga is probably an adjective comparable to Sh. šorŋ, šuŋ š'Λŋ; Bu. šΛŋ, *aware, awake*.

76A. Except for a Passive Participle, no passive forms have been recorded and it is impossible to say whether there is, or is not, any Passive conjugation of Transitive Verbs.

77. The principal parts of the Verb are constituted as follows:

Infinitive	Base + -in'á, -n'á
Present Participle	Base + -ga, (reduplicated)
Active Participle	Base + -i
Passive Participle	Pret. Base + -in
Imperative 2nd Sg.	the simple Base. Bases ending in -a' add -i

("Base", unless otherwise defined, means the Base as it appears in the Future Tense of the Indicative)

Neither Subjunctive nor Optative was recorded.

The Indicative has a series of Tenses with inflectional endings which vary according to the number, person, and, in the 3rd person singular, the gender of the subject.

There are two Primary Tenses:

1. The Future (Probably Future and Indefinite Present as in Shina)
2. The Preterite

From these the other Tenses are formed by appending to them the two Tenses of the Verb "to be." Both the principal verb and the auxiliary are fully inflected. The scheme is the following:

Future + Pres.	of verb "to be"	= Present
Future + Past	" " " "	= Imperfect
Preterite + Pres.	" " " "	= Perfect
Preterite + Past	" " " "	= Pluperfect

The system is the same as that obtaining in Shina.

A peculiar feature of the verb "to be" is that the Past tense is formed not by adding a distinctive set of inflectional endings to the Base, but by adding an invariable suffix - λ ka to the various forms of the Present tense.

This same suffix - λ ka added to the forms of the Future tense of other verbs gives a special tense which is used in the apodosis of certain types of Conditional sentence.

Inflectional Endings

78. Three sets of inflectional endings are found in the Tenses of the Indicative:

1. in the "Present Tenses" (Fut., Pres., Imperf.) of all verbs
2. in the "Past Tenses" (Pret. Perf., Pluperf.) of Intransitive verbs
3. in the "Past Tenses" of Transitive verbs.

It is not easy in every case to determine the essential form of the ending. This is due to the fact that some of the forms have been recorded only of verbs whose bases end in a vowel, and when this vowel encounters the initial vowel of an ending, changes are liable to occur, such as the development of a glide between the vowels, or the elision of the initial vowel of the ending.

Nasals in one and the same ending have also been recorded with variation of quality.

The following lists are therefore subject to correction:

1. *With Present Tenses*

Pers.	Sg.	Pl.
1	-a's	-(Λ)m
2	-a	-(ε)gut
3	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{m.} \quad -\text{ega} \\ \text{f.} \quad -\text{egi} \end{array} \right\}$	mf. -(ε)ηε

2. *With Past Tenses of Intransitive verbs*

1	-is	-o'm, õ'
2	-a'i, (-a)	-o't
3	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{m.} \quad -a \\ \text{f.} \quad -i \end{array} \right\}$	mf. -ε

These endings seem usually to be stressed.

3. *With the Past Tenses of Transitive Verbs*

1	-im	-o'm, (-õ)
2	-i	-o't
3	-in	-nε, -ε

Initial -i- of an ending is preserved after final -a of a Base, while the -a, which bears the stress accent, is usually changed to -æ, or -e.

Unless the vowel of the preceding syllable is long, these endings seem usually to be stressed.

4. There remain the Personal endings of the *Imperative*. The usual forms of the Imperative are as follows:

Pers.	Sg.	Pl.
2	1. the simple Base	-a
	2. Base in -a + i	-o, replacing -a
	3. simple Base in -e	-o, replacing -e
3	-o'ta	-o'n

The behaviour of the above endings when attached to

various types of verbal Base is illustrated in the following paradigms and lists of verbs, which contain all the material at my disposal.

THE VERB „TO BE”

79. *Present*

Singular				
1	u	čhi's	<i>I am</i>	ame čhō', (čho'ŋ) <i>we are</i>
2	tu	čha'i		tume čho't
3	{ m. hē'i čha } { f. ha'i čhi }		mf. e'ŋ	čhe

Past

1	čhi'saka	<i>I was</i>	čhō'ka <i>we were</i>
2	čha'yaka		čho'taka
3	{ m. čha'aka } { f. čhi'ka }		mf. čhe'ka

These are all the parts recorded of this verb. It will be observed that the inflectional endings are the same as those used with the past tenses of Intransitive verbs.

80. The *Negative* is expressed by a single invariable form na' for the Present and na'ka for the Past:

Present

Sg. and Pl., all persons na'

u	na'	<i>I am not</i>
ha'i	na'	<i>she is not</i>
e'ŋ	na'	<i>they are not</i> etc. etc.

Past

Sg. and Pl., all persons na'ka

u na'ka *I was not*

ɛ'ŋ na'ka *they were not etc. etc.*

It may be remarked that for the Negative of the 3rd. person Present of the verb "to be" Shina has an invariable form:

niš, nuš,

which seems also to be occasionally used of other persons.

In Burushaski also there is a reduction in the inflection of the verb "to be" when it is in the negative.

THE TRANSITIVE VERB

81.

te'ná *to strike*

Future

Singular

1	u	tus	t'e'es	<i>I shall strike thee</i>
2	tu	hæɪ.ɒs	te'iya	<i>thou wilt strike him</i>
3	m. hæy'ɒn	tus	te'ɛga	<i>he will strike thee</i>
	f. (hey'a	tus	te'igi	<i>she will strike thee)</i>

Plural

1	ɒm'ɛ	ɛŋets	te'im	<i>we shall strike them</i>
2	tume	ɛŋets	te'igut	<i>you will strike them</i>
3	ɛŋ'ɛ	tumets	t'e'inge	<i>they will strike you</i>

Present

Singular

1	mɛ(?)	te čhi's	<i>I strike, am</i>
2	tu	te'i čha	<i>striking</i>

3 { m. hæy'ʌn t'e'igʌ čha
f. (hey'a t'e'igi čhi)

Plural

1 ʌmɛ t'e'im čhõ
2 tum'ɛ t'e'igu(t) čho't
3 ɛŋɛ t'e'iŋɛ čhe

Imperfect (not recorded, but cp. the Intransitive Verb).

Singular

1 u (mɛ?) tɛ čhi'saka *I was striking*

2 tu t'e'i čha'yaka

3 { m. hæy'ʌn t'e'iga čha'ka
f. (hey'a t'e'igi čhi'ka)

Plural

1 ʌmɛ t'e'im čhõ'ka
2 tumɛ t'e'igut čho'taka
3 ɛŋɛ t'e'iŋɛ čhe'eka

Preterite

Singular

1 mɛ tʌn'im *I struck*

2 tu tʌn'i

3 m. hæy'ʌn tʌn'in
(also tenim etc.)

Plural

1 ʌmɛ tɛno'm
2 tumɛ tɛno't
3 ɛŋɛ tɛnɛ

Perfect

Singular

1 mɛ tʌn'im čhi's *I have struck*

2 tu tɛn'i čha

3 { m. hæy'ʌn ten'in čha
 f. (hey'a ten'in čhi)

Plural

1 ʌmɛ teno'm čhō
 2 tumɛ teno't čho't
 3 ɛŋɛ ten'e čhɛ

Pluperfect

Singular

1 mɛ tenim čhi'saka
 2 tu ten'i čha'ka

I had struck

3 { m. hæy'ʌn ten'in čha'ka
 f. (hey'a ten'in čhi'ka)

Plural

1 ʌmɛ teno'm čhō'ka
 2 tumɛ teno't čho'taka
 3 ɛŋɛ ten'e čhe'əka

Conditional

Singular

1 (u?) te'əsaka
 2 tu te'yaka
 3 m. hæy'ʌn te'igaka

Plural

ʌmɛ te'imaka
 tumɛ te'igutaka
 ɛŋɛ te'ɛŋɛka

Imperative

Singular

2 te'
 3 hæy'ʌn to'ta

Plural

tumɛ to'
 ɛŋɛ to'n

Participles

Present Continuous

(te'ga te'ga?)

Past Active

te'i

Passive

ten'in

<i>Infinitive</i>	tená	
<i>Noun Agent</i>	Sg. ten'a	Pl. ten'e
<i>Verbal Base,</i> <i>or Verbal Noun</i>	} + <i>Case Suffix</i> te.'əŋo	

THE INTRANSITIVE VERB

82.		hu.'iná	<i>to become</i>		
<i>Future</i>					
	Sg.				Pl.
1	u	ho's		ame	hõ'
2	tu	ho'ya		tume	ho'gut
3	{ m. he.i f. ha'i	{ ho'ga ho'gi }	mf. e'ŋ		ho'ŋe
<i>Present</i>					
1	u	ho' čhis			
2	tu	ho'ya čha'i			
3 f.	ha'i	ho'gi čhi			
<i>Imperfect</i>					
1	u	ho' čhi'saka			
<i>Preterite</i>					
1	u	hu.'i's		ame	huy'o'm
2	tu	huy'a'i, -æ'i		tume	huy'o't
3	{ m. he.i f. ha'i	{ huy'á' hu.'í' }	mf. e'ŋ		huy'e
<i>Perfect</i>					
1	u	hu.i' čhis			
<i>Pluperfect</i>					
1	u	hu.i' čhisaka			

Imperative

2	ho	hu.á
3	horta	ho'n

Participles

Present (Continuous) ho'ga ho'ga, (f. ho'gi ho'gi?)

Past Active hu.í'

Infinitive hu.'iná

83. a'na to come

Future

	Sg.	Pl.
1	a's	a'm
2	a'ya	a'gut
3	{ m. a'ga } { f. a'gi }	a'ŋe

Present

1	a' čhi's	a'm čhō', (-čhoŋ)
2	a' čha	a'gut čhort, (a'gučhot)
3	{ m. a'ga čha } { f. a'gi čhi' }	a'ŋe čhe, (a'ŋičhe)

Imperfect

1	a' čhi'saka	—
2	a' čha'eka	—
3	{ m. a'ga čha'ka } { f. a'gi čhi'ka }	—

Preterite

1	a'is	æyo'm, (a'yo'n)
2	a'y'a'i, (æ-)	æyo't, (a'-)
3	{ m. a'y'a } { f. a'i, (æ-) }	æy'e, (a'-)

Perfect

1	a'i čhi's	æyo'm čho'ŋ, ('ayoŋe čho'n)
2	a'y'a' čha, (æy'a'e čha'e, æy'a'e čha)	æyo't čho't, ('ayo čho't)
3	{ m. 'æya čha, (a'ye čha) f. 'a'i čhi }	æ'ye čhe, (a'ye čhe)

Pluperfect

1	a'i čhi'saka
3 f.	a'gi čhi'ka

Imperative

2	a'o	a'wa
3		awo'n

Participles

Present (Continuous) a'ga a'ga (Probably f. a'gi
a'gi, pl. a'ge a'ge)

Past Active a'i

Infinitive a'na

Verbal Base, or Verbal Noun + Case Suffix a'yamo

84. ja'na to go

Future

	Sg.	Pl.
1	ja's	ja'm
2	ja'ya	ja'gut
3	{ m. ja'ga f. ja'gi }	ja'ŋe

Present

1 ja' čhi's
2 ja'ε čha, (ja'i čha'i)

Imperfect

1 ja' čhi'saka

Preterite

1	gæ.'is	giy'o'm
2	gi.'a'i	giy'o't, (giyə't)
3	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{m. gi.'á' } \\ \text{f. gæ'i } \end{array} \right\}$	giy'ε

Perfect

1 ga'i čhi's
2 —
3 m. g'iΛ čha

Pluperfect

1 ga'i čhi'saka

Imperative

	Sg.	Pl.
2	ja	jo
3	jo'ta	jon

Participles

Present (Continuous) ja'ga ja'ga, (Probably
f. ja'gi ja'gi,
pl. ja'ge ja'ge).

Past Active j'e.i, (j'æ.i)

Infinitive

ja'na

Infin. + Case suffix	jarnano
----------------------	---------

Past Base,
or *Verbal Noun* } + *Case Suffix* gyΛs (← gi + Λs,
or gia + Λs?).

THE VERB IN THE NEGATIVE

85. The negative is usually expressed by placing the particle *ni* immediately before the verb, or before the principal component of the verb.

The negative of the verb "to be" is represented by the invariable forms:

na^v for the Present tense

na'ka for the Past tense

Examples have already been given. (V. § 80).

The following are examples of the use of ni

Future

1st Sg. u tus ni t'ees *I shall not strike thee*

2nd Sg. tu mas ni terya *thou wilt not strike me*

Present

2nd Pl. ni neigučhoř(t)a if you do not take me
 (to the garden) T.6.

Preterite

1st Sg. (tus) ni anim čhi's *I have not brought (thee)*
T.4.

Pluperfect

1st Sg. m'e hæ.'ʌs ni tʌnim

čhi'saka. *I had not struck him*

..... ni dikim

čhi'saka *I had not seen (him)*

Imperative

2nd Sg. hæʏʌs ni tɛː *don't strike him*

n'ir don't make

n'i bij'o do not fear

Similarly: tu ni a'n, tu ni ro, ni šΛm'o, ni p'ε'i.

Notes on Verbal Forms and Uses

88. *The Indicative.*

The Present Tenses

Future 1st Sg. The final -u of a base + a's seems regularly to yield -o's

e.g. šamu + a's → šamo's

1st Pl. The ending seems to be *-(-)m*, but it appears also as the nasalisation of a final -o of the base, as *-ŋ* and even as *-n*.

3rd Pl. The ending has consistently been recorded as *-ŋe*, (*-eŋe*), except in *de'ine*, a mere variant, and *n'e'ige* which must be regarded as an error.

In the compound tenses there is a tendency to simplification.

Present 1st Sg. *te čhi's*, *ira' čhi's*, *a' čhi's*, etc. for *te'es čhi's*, *ira's čhi's*, *a's čhi's*, etc. but I have also recorded *ira's čhi's*.

2nd Sg. *te'i čha*, *a' čha* etc. for *te'ya čha'i*, *a'ya čha'i*, etc., but I have also recorded *ho'ya čha'i*, *giḍəya čha'i*, and *bešeya čha*, *ja'e čha*, *ja'i čha'i*.

2nd Pl. the final -t of the Future form tends to disappear before the auxiliary *čho't*.

The Past Tenses

Preterite 3rd Sg. The final -n in Transitive Verbs has sometimes been recorded as *-ŋ* and *-ŋi*.

1st Pl. The normal ending is *-o'm*, but there

are variations of the nasal as in the Future.

3rd Pl. The ending in the Intransitive is -ε. In the Transitive it appears to be -ine, -ine.i, etc., cp. irine'i, but where the base ends in a vowel, at any rate in an -a', it is reduced to -ne e.g. ira'ne, ba'ne le'i-ne.

In the Past compound tenses there are simplifications as in the Present tense.

The Conditional

89. In function this tense corresponds to the Shina Future plus *sik*, and the Burushaski Future plus *tse*.

It is used in the apodosis of Conditional sentences where English has: "I would (do s.t.)," "I would have (done s.t.).

Λger he krom irin čha'kata, te'saka *if he had done that, I would have beaten him.*

The Imperative

90. The normal scheme of inflexion of the Imperative has been given in § 78.4.

The following fall outside that scheme:

Infinitive	Imperative	
	2nd Sg.	2nd Pl.
a'na	a'o	a'wa
irina	ε'r	irá
dæina	de'i	da'
de'na	de	do
dεkina(?)	dεkiye	—

Infinitive	Imperative	
hu.'ina (Pres. Base ho')	ho	hu.'á'
ja'na	jă	jō
kha'na	kha	kho
ne'ina	ne	no, nō
nɪkhilna	nɪkh'oꞤ	—
pə'ina	pə'i	—
te'na	te	to

J.Kh. has a number of forms which invite comment, but present difficulties because there is no certainty as to his phonetic intentions or accuracy. Some are due to the omission of final sounds, which I think he must have failed to notice,

e.g. 2nd sg. bozo (= bozon?)
 dasa (= dasar)
 gida (= gidari)
 girmina (= girminari)
 tas (= task)

He has two 2nd sg. forms in which -o- replaces medial -A- of consonantal bases:

mar- to *die* 2nd sg. impv. mo'r
 naš- to *be lost* 2nd " " noš

These recall the similar vocalic changes in Nouns. Cp. also nɪkh'oꞤ above.

91. What I have, in compliance with convention, called the 3rd person of the Imperative, with the endings

sg. -'ota, pl. -'on,

appear to carry a permissive or desiderative sense, "let him (do)", "he may (do)", and perhaps "may he (do)".

Both in form and (as far as is known) in meaning, these parts correspond to what in Shina I have called "Optatives" (JRAS 1927 pp. 717—764: "The Conjugation of the Transitive Verb in the Principal Dialects of Shina"). Shina has the same ending for singular and plural, but the ending itself is different in different dialects:

In	Gilgiti	} Shina it is -'o't
	Puniali	
	Kuhi	
	Dareli	
	Chilasi	" " " -'o'sta
	Astori	" " " -'o'tən
	Gurezi	" " " -'o'n

The Dumaki examples recorded are without context:

hæɪʌn tus to'ta	may he strike thee! (?)
ɛŋɛ tus to'n	may they strike thee! (?)
ɛ ta awo'ta	let him come here (?)
ɛŋɛ awo'n	let them come (?)
ta ho'ta	let him be here (?)
ɛŋ ta ho'n	let them be here (?)
hæi jo'ta	let him go (?)
ɛŋ jo'n	let them go (?)

The Past Participle Active

92. This participle is formed by adding -i to the Base. Where the Present and Past Bases are differentiated, the -i is added to the Present Base:

1st Sg. Fut.	1st Sg. Pret.	Ppa.
beša's	be'ta	beši
te'es	tenim	teri

An exception is:

ho's, h'o'ya,
etc.

hu.'i's

hu'i'

but the difference in Base vowel here is probably merely due to the incidence of the stress accent.

"Past" is really too definite a term to use in describing this participle. It is true that it is not used of action regarded as in progress or continuing in the present, but rather of action regarded as terminating when the action of the principal verb supervenes.

It is very frequently best rendered by the English Present Participle, or by expressing both actions by finite tenses:

striking the man on the head he knocked him down,
or he struck the man on the head and knocked him down.

Otherwise, as a "Conjunctive Participle" it is used to resume the action of one verb before introducing another.

The Ppa of the verb "to say" is used after quoted speech with the force of audible quotation marks.

As far as evidence goes, this Participle is used only when its subject is the same as that of the following finite verb.

In all these features this Dumaki Participle has its counterpart in the Ppa.s of both Shina and Burushaski.

In form it stands close to Shina in which the Ppa. is invariably in one of two forms of which

ʒam-'ɛ and hɛr-'i

may be given as examples. In Dumaki, however, the ending -i does not appear to carry a fixed stress accent.

In a'i, j'æi || je'i, de'i, l'e'i, te'i and other similar forms,

it may be taken that the stress, if any, falls on the verbal base, but I have written both

'irri and ir'i

and also lom'i and hu.'i

The following are examples of the use of this participle:

ki'lis krami qomek iri'n *working with a pick, he made
a hole*

ap'u' hu.i gi.Δcha *he has gone upstream*

hæyan te'i gi.a *he struck (him) and went off*

he.i a'i no Baltitašu gi.a *having come back, he then went
to Baltit*

Gilta'šu he.i j'æi a'ya *he went to Gilgit and came back,
or having gone to G. he re-
turned (here)*

taŋ hu.'i ro'ya *being distressed, he wept, or
having got into straits he
wept.*

Pa'dša'n Š. Barnos lom'ip. Lom'i g'erašu a'nip

*the King caught Sh. B. Having caught her he brought her
to (his) home T.8.*

kismatga'ra den'ip. De'i særlašu gi.a' *He gave (him)
servants. Having given, he went off for an outing. T.4.*

hes "ka jari čha'i?" iri mune'im *he asked him "where are
you going?" saying*

The Past Participle Passive

93. Only three examples of the Past Participle Passive have been recorded. They are identical in form with the 3rd sg. of the Preterite:

ten'in he'i banda ko'k čha?

“beaten that person who is he?” i.e. *who is the person who has been beaten?*

Ša Bara'ne irin (or iri'n) ek pa'dša'ek čha'ka
there was a king called Sh. B.

(iri'n = *done, said, called*)

ja'ku'na bæin čh(ε?) i.e. *small pieces of wood have been grafted, or let into (the pipe)*

There is doubt about this last sentence as the vowel with čh- was not written and it is not certain whether ja'ku'na with this meaning is singular or plural.

bæin čha / čhe could equally be the 3rd sg. / pl. of the Perfect, and the 3rd pl. Perfect would be quite a natural form of expression.

The Infinitive

94. The Infinitive ending is -ina, which is added to the Base — the Present Base, when there is a differentiated Past Base. I have frequently marked the final -a as having a rising tone, and sometimes as stressed. Thus:

has-in'á, han-iná, bij'a'l-iná, etc.

Of a different pattern are: hu.'ina, be's'ina.

When the Base ends in a vowel the -i- of the ending seems generally to be elided, e.g.

a'na, ira'na, ba'na, bađu'na, bijo'na,
de'ná, te'na

On the other hand:

dæ-iná, hu.-'ina, kor'o'-iná, læ-iná, n'e'iná,
ro'-ina, the-ina (J.Kh.)

In *n'eina* and *therina*, however, the *-i-* may represent only a diphthongisation of the *-e-*.

With Bases in *-l* we have *bij'a'l-ina* and *nīkhil-na*.

95. The Infinitive can be used as the subject of a Verb, and is then treated as masculine:

<i>tata (šilda) hu.i'na šona na'</i>	<i>it is not good to be hot (cold)</i>
<i>be-š'ina šona čha</i>	<i>it is good to sit down</i>
<i>bijona dərka'r na'</i>	<i>it is not necessary to fear,</i>
	<i>there is no need to be afraid</i>

A few oblique case-forms of the Infinitive have been recorded:

Gen. *ha'i lomina'i uš'ana* with ("in") the intention of catching her. T.7.

Dat. *tahe krom 'irinašu ræi čhi?* do you wish (or, intend) to do this work?

Abl. *he baḍun'asmo ba'r nīkhīṭa na'ka*

since being born he had not gone outside, T.1.,

Bu. in *dimanumtsum* (Abl. of Static Pc.) *ho'le dusum ap'am*

ja'nḷo = Bu. ni'asulo, at the time of going.

This was given as a parallel to *te.'ḷo* (Base + *a* + (*ḷ*)*ḷo*), but seems to be a form of the Infinitive, unless the *-n-* is merely excrescent.

The Base, or Base + a, as a Verbal Noun

96. The forms *te.'ḷo* and *ayḷo*, *a'yamo* have already been discussed (v. §§ 35—36) from the point of view of the ending, and a case has been stated for regarding them as consisting of the Verbal Base plus an Ablative suffix.

Further - $\lambda\eta o$ has been considered as a possible Abl. Loc. or simple Loc. ending (v. § 46). It now comes up for consideration again.

In response to my request for the Dumaki equivalents of Hindustani and Burushaski verbal parts, J.Kh. equated with the Infinitive in these two languages:

1. in 16 cases the Dumaki Infinitive
2. in 8 cases the Dumaki Present or undifferentiated Base, e.g. *beš*, *rat*
3. in 8 cases the Dumaki Past or undifferentiated Base + *a*, e.g. *mo'ya*, *ra η na*
4. in 1 case the form in - $\lambda\eta o$

Again as equivalents of the Ppa., in 17 cases he supplied forms which can be analysed as

Base + *a* + (λ) ηo .

Three of the Quasi-Infinitives of the form Past Base + *a*, (Category 3 above), and two of the Quasi-Ppa. forms in - $\lambda\eta o$ are of verbs with differentiated Past Bases, and in each of them the form is referable to the Past Base.

On the other hand among the Quasi-Infinitives consisting of the simple Base (Category 2 above), one, viz. *beš*, is a differentiated Present Base form.

It therefore appears reasonable to relate the Quasi-Ppa. forms to the Quasi-Infinitives of the form (Past) Base + *a* (Category 3) and not to the simple Base forms (Category 2).

Further it seems reasonable to regard these Quasi-Infinitive forms (Base + *a*) as Nouns, and the Quasi-Ppa. forms in - $\lambda\eta o$, or - ηo , as case-forms of them.

In the following table I give all the Base + *a* forms given by J.Kh., together with the simple Base or Bases of the

Verbs on the one hand, and the Quasi-Ppa. forms where they have been supplied by J.Kh. on the other.

<i>Pres. Base</i>	<i>Past Base</i>	<i>Quasi-Infinitive</i>	<i>Quasi-Ppa.</i>
ogol-	ogoth-	ogotha	—
bozon-		bozona	—
čirir-		čirira	čirirajo
dašar-		dašarajo (for dašara?)	dašarajo
dašaruwa-		dašaruwa	—
lu'k-		lu'ka	lu'kajo
mar	mo-	moya	moyajo
naš-	nath-	natha	nathajo
ran		rana	ranajo

Apart from moya above, there is no example of this type of Quasi-Infinitive of a Verb of which the Base ends in a vowel, but in the Quasi-Ppa. of such verbs the initial vowel of -ajo is separated from the final vowel of the Base by a y-glide. The following are examples from J.Kh.'s material:

a-y-ajo	muna-y-ajo
bu-y-ajo	naša-y-ajo
do-y-ajo	

On the analogy of moya these presuppose Quasi-Infinitives aya, buya, etc. An exception is the.ijo.

97. There are no examples of the use of this presumed Noun in -a in its simple form, and only three not very illuminating examples of the -ajo || -amo forms:

- i. he.i aɣamo mas pa aɣi *when, or if, he comes, bring him to me.*

- ii. geras pa a'yaŋo ("ayango") *when he has arrived near the house*, Bu. ha' asi'r de'sqaltimi ke. J.Kh.
- iii. te.'aŋo qyu' iri'n = Bu. delasulo qyu' etimi, which would normally mean: "at the time when, or while, B. was beating him, A. cried out."

Add for purposes of comparison the Infinitive(?) form:

- iv. ja'nango = Bu. ni'asulo *at the time of going, in the act of going*.

In Nos. i and ii it is possible that the meaning is "after he has come", which in both Shina and Burushaski could be rendered by the Ablative.

Alternatively it is possible that the meaning is "at the moment of his coming", "on his arrival", which in Shina might be rendered by the Locative, but in Burushaski rather by the Dative.

All three languages have a perfectly regular method of rendering "when" or "if" by a finite part of the verb plus a particle (v. § 110).

In No. iii the Bu. Loc. Infin. "delasulo" is not an equivalent of the Ppa.

98. All the data relating to the form and use of the suffix -aŋo || -amo have now been presented and we may therefore try to take final stock of the position:

1. -o is strongly associated with the Ablative in Dumaki and Shina
2. The ending may well be -ŋo || -mo, which it is reasonable to believe are one and the same, nasals being variable, since

m'oya + ʌŋo and m'oya + ŋo
would both result in m'oyʌŋo.

3. In the indubitably Ablative suffix -ʌsmo we have final -mo where -ŋo would probably be phonetically unacceptable in Dumaki.
4. -mo is an Abl. ending in Bu. and -no in Shina, and there is evidence for a D. Abl. -mo in atsimo, (V. also §§ 35 & 57).
5. An Ablative significance would suit in the first two examples above. It would not suit in the 3rd and 4th examples, if the Burushaski rendering is correct. As regards J.Kh.'s quasi-Ppa.s, in the absence of examples of their use it is not possible to say anything definite, but in certain circumstances an idiom with the Abl. would probably give a result comparable to the Ppa.

This is the case for regarding the suffix as an independent Ablative ending of the form -ŋo || -mo.

99. On the other hand:

1. -ʌna is the regular Locative ending. Also used with temporal force.
-ʌno is the Ablative of the same.
2. J.Kh., however, gives paŋʌŋo as the Loc. pl. of pana. Also mine'ni sinino ("minani sininō") as the equivalent of Bu. yare sinda.ulo = *down below in the river* (contemplated as flowing at the bottom of a gorge or trench) where there would be no excuse for putting a Dumaki Ablative. It is therefore conceivable that there is an inde-

pendent simple Locative suffix ending in a nasal plus -o which has no Ablative force.

3. An Abl. Loc. would not suit the verbal examples.
4. A simple Locative would match the Bu. Loc. of verbal examples Nos. iii and iv, and the Shina Loc. Inf. could, I think, be used in examples i and ii, and in iii if the Burushaski equivalent is inexact. Conceivably it would suit $\Delta\text{pan}\eta\text{o}$ (v. § 45).
5. $\text{asmane'ni} \parallel \text{asma'neji}$ and Abl. asma'nejo are probably parallel to hag-e'ni , mun-e'ni , and not apposite here. With these I would also associate $\Delta\text{pan}\eta\text{o}$, but it may have been influenced by Bu. ikh'er-egs in which the exact force of the suffix is obscure.
6. Some significance must be allowed to the equating of the Dumaki forms with the Bu. Loc. by my Dumaki informant. The association in his mind may have been semantic or formal, but there must have been some association.
7. I have in no case recorded the Adverb Δna "in", or the Locative suffix $-\Delta\text{na}$, $-\text{ena}$, with a guttural $-\eta-$ or with $-\text{m}-$.

This is the case for and against taking the Dumaki suffix to be $-\Delta\eta\text{o} \parallel -\Delta\text{mo}$ and regarding it as an Ablative Locative or as a simple Locative ending.

If a decision had to be made on these insufficient and conflicting grounds, I think it should be made in favour of a simple Ablative suffix $-\eta\text{o} \parallel -\text{mo}$.

100. Only one other case form has been recorded which

can be referred to the Verbal Noun in -a, or the simple (Past) Base. This is:

gy Δ s which was interpreted by Bu. ni \dot{m} tse
(Static Pc. + tse) = *on (his) being gone*.

It is: gi.a + Δ s, or gi + Δ s, gi- being the Past Base of ja \dot{n} a, *to go*:

D.S. s \acute{e} rl Δ šu gy Δ s Š.B. g'i.a T.8. (V. § 33. iii).

The Use of the Transitive Nominative Forms

101. We have already seen that some of the Personal Pronouns have special Transitive Nominative forms, i.e. forms in which they may appear when they are the subjects of Transitive Verbs.

The two sets of forms are as follows:

	Simple Nom.	Trans. Nom.
1st sg.	u	me
3rd sg. m.	he'i	hæy' Δ n
f.	ha'i	hey'a
3rd pl.	əŋ	əŋə

There are no differentiated forms for the 1st pl. or the 2nd sg. or pl.

Transitive Nominative forms of some Nouns have also been recorded.

It remains to be determined in what circumstances such forms are used.

In theory at any rate such forms depend on an Agential Passive form of expression such as is seen in the Past Tenses of Transitive Verbs in Hindustani, Pashtu and Kashmiri, or more vaguely in Tibetan.

In Dumaki, as in Shina and Burushaski, in which Tran-

sitive Nominatives also exist, there is no obviously Agential construction. The word denoting the actor remains the subject of the Transitive verb which is inflected to agree with it in number and person.

From the material available it is clear that the Transitive Nominative forms are used with the Past (i.e. Pret., Perf. and Plup.) tenses of Transitive verbs.

With the Present tenses (i.e. Fut., Pres. and Imperf.) the Transitive Nominative form appears also to be used when the subject is in the 3rd person, i.e. a 3rd Personal Pronoun or a Noun. On the other hand when the subject is the Personal Pronoun of the 1st Person singular the simple form, *u*, appears generally to be employed.

The Transitive Nominative has also been recorded with the 3rd sg. and pl. of the Imperative and with the Conditional and the Ppa. of the 3rd person.

The following examples illustrate the above principles:

<i>Future</i>	Sg.	Pl.
1	u te'əs	—
3 m.	hæy'ʌn te'əga	əŋe te'ɪnə
	D. Safe'd-ʌn....ʌmets mare'ga	
<i>Present</i>		
3 m.	hæy'ʌn te'ga čha	əŋe te'ɪŋe čhe
		Dom-'e de'ine čhe
<i>Preterite</i>		
1	me tenim	—
3 m.	hæy'ʌn tenin	əŋe tene
	padša'n....lom'ij	kuyoč-ʌn 'irine
	šæin....našæiŋ	kismatga'r-e ira'ne

	Sg.	Pl.
f.	ha.i joi.a monin J.Kh.	"joi.iŋa moninā" (for monine?) J.Kh.

Perfect

1	me tanim čhi's	—
3 m.	hæyan tenin čha	eŋe tene čhe

Pluperfect

1	me tanim čhi'saka	—
3 m.	hæyan tenin čha'ka	eŋe tene čhe'aka
	D. Saŋi'd-an ir'e'iŋ čha'ka	

Imperative

3 m.	hæyan to'ta	eŋe to'n
------	-------------	----------

Ppa.

3 m.	hæyan te'i (gi.a)	eŋe (biŋo'i) le'i (gi.'e)
	pa'dša'n (me'lika) le'i (a'ya)	

I recorded two 1st sg. Present Tense forms of Transitive Verbs with *me*:

me bijala's
me te čhi's

but these are very doubtful. In the lists of Verbs it will be seen that in all other recorded examples both J.Kh. and I have *u*.

On the other hand J.Kh. twice has *u* with the 1st Sg. Pret. of Transitive Verbs:

u raŋim and u taŋkim

I think it may be taken that these are wrong, or at least irregular.

It is perhaps worth mentioning that in Shina the Transitive Nominative is used with all tenses, while in Burus-

haski the use of the Transitive Nominative with the Present Base tenses is rare, though apparently permissible.

It should be stated that there is no actual example of the use of hey'a. I recorded that form at first as the ordinary Nominative, probably from sentences constructed with te'na or some other Transitive Verb which were not actually recorded.

There is little doubt that it is the Transitive Nominative feminine, and this receives support from J.Kh.'s nominal form joi.a as the Transitive Nominative of joi, *woman*.

ADVERBS

Adverbs of Place

102. Dumaki equivalents of some of the commoner Adverbs of Place have been recorded, and for convenience are given together below.

Examples of their use, where available, will be found in the various entries in the Vocabulary.

amənō	from this side
ana	in, inside
apu	up (valley)
atsi	up, above
atsimo (J.Kh.)	from above
ba'r	out
ba're'ni	outside
hage'ni	in front
hagi	forward, in front
mada'le	up above

mu'n	down
mu'našu	downwards, down-valley
pače'ni	at the back (side) (Recorded only as a Postposition)
pači	back(wards)
pačo (J.Kh.)	from behind
ta'	here
ta'no	hence
tiṇ, tiṇ	there
tiṇ'eču	thither
tiṇ'o	thence
tu'n	there
tun'o, tunō	from that side

Three points may be noted:

1. that certain of the above function also as Postpositions.
2. that *ana* seems to provide also the Locative 1. suffix.
3. that some at least of the above can take case-suffixes. The Dat. seen in *mu'našu* and *tiṇ'eču* denotes "motion towards," and the Abl. in all the forms ending in -o denotes "motion from".

Adverbs of Time

103. The Adverbs of Time recorded include some of the ordinary words for specific periods of time, such as "today", "this year", and some compound expressions such as "hereafter". The equivalents of a number of common, general expressions such as "soon", "often", "daily", "early", "late", "by day", "in the morning" etc. were not obtained.

The following are, I think, all the Temporal Adverbs or Adverb-Equivalents that were noted:

Day

'oče	today
jum'uti	tomorrow
čhe'edo's	the day after tomorrow
čauđ'edo's	3rd day in the future
bi.'a'li	yesterday
hagigutsana	the day before yesterday

Year

iš'o	this year
hag'išu	next year
pör	last year
hagid'enas	the year before last

General

hagi (?)	before
pači (?)	afterwards
thapai (J.Kh.)	at night. (Cp. Bu. thape).

It will be noted in the above that in

hagigutsana, -ana is presumably the Loc. 1 suffix, -guts- representing the Bu. gunts, "day".

and in hagidenas -as is the General Oblique or Loc. 2 suffix, -den- corresponding to the Bu. den, "year".

The corresponding words in Shina would usually be used in their simple forms. If they were put in any oblique case it would ordinarily be the Dative (with the suffix -əṭ). In

Bu. in similar cases the Gen. Obl., Dat. and Loc. case-forms are all used.

Certain Compound Expressions are also used as Adverbs of Time:

du'i tsi'ra	twice
sk do's	one day, Bu. hikulto
haeɪ.ASMO pači	hereafter, thereafter
he'i waɪxt'ana	at that time, then
tahaɪ.ASMO haɪgi	before this, heretofore
taheri waɪxtasmo haɪgi	before this, previously
mu'tuk ʌpane	this very moment, just now

104. No *Adverbs of Manner* were recorded.

For "quickly" the adj. lauka *quick* seems to be used:

lauka a'o, lauka jā	come quickly, go quickly
lauka ho	be thou quick
lauke hu'a	be ye quick

But with the verb "to be" English also uses the adjectival form.

Miscellaneous. čipi and čipi muneni, v. T.4. note.

Negative Particle

105. The Negative Particle used with verbs is *ni*. There is no separate or distinctive form used with the Imperative. *ni* precedes the verb v. § 85. For the Negative of the verb "to be" v. § 80.

The independent negative, "no", is niki'n:

eŋ'e niki'n irin'eri	they said "No", Bu. u'e be senuman. T.5.
----------------------	---

Interrogative Adverbs

106. The following have been recorded:

<i>Place</i>	kaʔ, kaʔjek?	where?, whither?
	kaʔjekaču?	whither?
<i>Time</i>	kaʔbeʔ, kaʔb'ěšu?	when?
<i>Reason</i>	k'ij'ě?	why?

Examples.

kaʔ giʔʌčha? where has he gone?

kaʔjek čha? where is he?

hes "ka jaʔi čhaʔi?" iri mune'im

I asked him (saying) "Where are you going?"

tu kaʔjek bešeya čha? where are you sitting? where are you going to sit?

Bu. ʌmulum huruša?

kaʔjekaču jaʔe čha? where are you going to?

kaʔjiko æy'a'e from where have you come?

Bu. ʌmulum duko'ma?

taʔ kaʔbe a'ya? when did he come here?

kaʔb'ěšu a'ga? when will he come?

(It is probable that kaʔb'ěšu is used only of the Future).

tahæi krom k'ij'ě ir'i? why did you do this?

Indefinite Adverbs

107. kaʔjek can be used also with an indefinite sense, "anywhere", "somewhere"

kaʔbe can probably be similarly used with the meaning "at any time", "ever", "sometime", "sometimes"

kaʔjek giʔʌčha? has he gone anywhere?

These words also mean: "where has he gone?" The difference

of meaning is probably indicated by a difference of stress accent and perhaps of intonation.

Indefinite Relatives

108. The addition of the particle *ta* after the verb of the sentence gives *ka'jek* and *kaβe* the force of Indefinite Relatives, "wherever," "whenever".

<i>ka'jek</i>	<i>čha-ta</i>	<i>ešu</i>	<i>qau</i>	<i>er</i>	wherever	he	is	call	him
<i>kaβe</i>	<i>a'ye-ta</i>	<i>maspa</i>	<i>a'ŋ</i>		whenever	he	comes	bring	
								him	to me

109. Among the Adverbs in the above lists there are four Dative forms:

mu'našu, *tiŋ'eču*, *ka'jekaču* and *kaβ'ešu*

Of these it will be observed that two have the suffix *-eču*, *-aču*. As we have already seen, *-eču* is associated with the Plural forms of the Personal Pronouns, and the only recorded Dat. Plural of a noun has *-aču*. The other two have the suffix *-ašu*, which is the form that has invariably been recorded with nouns and pronouns in the Dat. Singular.

I have earlier put forward the suggestion that the two suffixes are actually of diverse origin, that the original Dat. suffix was *-eču* or *-aču* (\leftarrow *atsi* + *'u*), but that *-ats* (\leftarrow *atsi*) becoming confused with *-as* (\leftarrow *asya*), two parallel forms arose of which those based on *-as* became appropriated to the Singular and those based on *-ats* to the Plural (cp. § 40).

If this were so, how could we account for these adverbial forms

tiŋ'eču and *ka'jekaču*

on the one hand, and

mu'našu and kab'ešu

on the other? Such Adverbs one would expect to be uniformly treated as Singular.

A possible explanation lies in the fact that *tiŋ* appears to be an essentially Dumaki word; it is certainly neither Shina nor Burushaski, and its Dative may have been in habitual, common use continuously from a time when, on the above theory, the only Dative form was -eču or -aču. The adverbial form being well established and having no numerical significance, may then have survived when the Dat. Sg. ending of Nouns and Pronouns was converted to the -as base. There may also have been no competing associations of *tiŋ* with the original suffix -as. So altogether there may have been nothing to motivate a change of the established customary form *tiŋ'eču* to *tiŋašu*.

On the other hand, *mun* exists as a Noun both in Shina and Burushaski with the meaning "stump", "stubble", etc. It is not used in those languages as an Adverb or Postposition. It seems probably therefore that it may be a comparatively recent loan-word in Dumaki which has been adopted for a specialised function. In this case it may well have entered the language at a time subsequent to the creation of the sg. suffix -ašu; *mun* being itself a singular, would naturally be given the the singular suffix and not the specifically plural -eču.

Alternatively, if *mun* also exists, or existed, in Dumaki as a noun with a separate plural form (a point on which I lack information), it might naturally when pressed into

service as an adverb, have been treated as a singular noun and given the Dat. Sg. suffix -ašu.

The Interrogative Adverb *kajek-aču*, *whither?* can be explained in the same way as *tiŋ'eču*¹⁾.

The use of the Dative suffix with the words for "where?" and "whither?" is normal both in Shina and Burushaski.

On the other hand, *kab'ešu*, *when?* may be something of an innovation, a comparatively recent introduction. I do not think that in Shina the word for "when?" is ever used with the Dative suffix, but in Burushaski the corresponding word can be put in the Dative (*bəsal-ər*). Possibly *kab'ešu* may be an imitation of Burushaski usage.

SYNTAX

110. Of the structure and working of Dumaki as a going concern it is not possible to say much.

The material from which any deductions can be drawn is chiefly contained in the Text. This has the merit of being a simple statement by a very unsophisticated story-teller, which may be taken as fairly representing a simple form of colloquial narrative.

There is nothing which distinguishes it greatly from a similar narrative in Shina or Burushaski, or, for the matter

¹⁾ If the question of the initial vowels of the suffix be raised, the answer is perhaps that the -e- is parallel to that in *εŋ'eču* (3rd Pl. Pers. Pron), and that in both cases it is due to the vicinity and clearness of the preceding palatal and is maintained by the stress accent, while -aču was probably only a distinct enunciation of -aču. In the Ms. *kajek* was originally written and -aču was only later added to it.

of that, in Hindustani. There are the same short sentences, there is the same use of past participles as connectives and also as substitutes for finite verbs when recording a sequence of related actions:

me ʌpʌn'e.i birš'ʌšu ja's ir'i, ʌpʌne me'li l'e'i, bir'šʌšu
a'ya

Saying "I shall go to my own country", and taking his wife he came to his own country. T.10.

111. There is little in the way of subordinate clauses. I have already referred to the temporal clause rendered by the Verbal Noun plus -ʌs, seen in:

Di'u Sʌfi'd sʌrlʌšu gyʌs, Š. B. Padša g'i'a

On the D.S.'s going off, Sh. B. P. went (to the garden). T.8.

I have also discussed a'yʌmo at length (v. §§ 35 & 97).

a'yʌmo mas pa a'p *when he comes, bring him to me*

Note that in both these cases the subjects of the Principal and Subordinate clauses are different.

112. There are in the Text two examples of Conditional sentences:

mirba'ni iri-ta tahæi šenʌšu ni ja

"If you did a kindness, don't go into this garden," Bu.

mirba'ni etuma ke.... T.4.

This is equivalent to: "Kindly don't go", or "do me the favour of not going".

magər ni ne.igučho'ta (= ne.igut čhot ta?), u ʌpo'n
mara's

*If you don't take me there, I will kill myself, Bu. ma
ayats.huča'n ke je ʌkhər esqæɪ.ʌm. T.6.*

(maġər is probably equivalent to aġər and used to re-inforce the *ta*)

Other examples recorded are:

aġər he krom iri·ta tušu saza de·əs

If you do (lit. did) this, I will punish you

aġər he krom irin čha·ka-ta, te.əsaka

If he had done this, I would beat (or, would have beaten) him

The *ta* is practically enclitic. I always wrote it, as I heard it, as part of the Verb. This particle corresponds in use to Shina *to* and Bu. *kə*.

It appears also with *kabe* and *ka·jek* and probably gives them the force of Indefinite Relatives, "whenever", "wherever":

kabe a·ye ta mas pa a·ŋ *whenever he comes (lit. came), bring him to me.*

ka·jek čha-ta ešu qau e·r *wherever he is call him*

But probably the meaning may also be, "if ever he comes", and "if he is anywhere".

TEXT

Ša Bara'n Pa'dša.ε Šilo·k

1. Ša Bara'n ε i·rin ek pa'dša.ek čha·ka. He baḍun'-asmo bar nıkhı·ta na·ka.

2. ek do's Di·u Sa·fi·d, de·u.ek čha·ka, mada·le asma-ne·ni ha·nega čha·ka, asma·ne·ŋi 'esei gər'lašu dek'in. Deki həiye·i nuras a·şıq huy'a·. Pa·či je.i, (Ša Bara'n Pa'dša.ε) kuyo·če.i č'omekışu je.i, he·i Pa'dša's pa gi.'a.

3. “Ya Padš'a', baḍunaṣmo dun'a'tašu nikhri'ta ná. Níkhori, te kuyoč'ašu šalda'k kana'wek e'r". I'ri bas l'e'i nikhri'tá. Ša B'arān Padša bir's'ai mušašu lei gi.á. Je'i bauwi gow'as pinæin. Ša Bara'n Padša Di'u Safidan apānei gər'ašu n'e'in.

4. “Ya Ša Bara'n Pa'dš'a', kə salə'm ale'ikūm, maṣmo n'i bij'o. Tušu nuxsa'našu ni a'nim čhi's. Te nuras a'šiq hu'f' tus a'nim čhi's. Mirba'ni iri'-ta tæi (or tahæi) šen'ašu ni ja. čipi muneni heti iri'm". Iri' thi'p kismatga'ra den'ip. De'i sərilašu gi.á.

5. Pači kismatga're sərīl ir'a'ne. He Ša Bara'n Padša'n “Hæi šen'ašu no” iri'n. eŋ'e “Niki'n”, 'irin'e'i, “Di.u Safe'dən amets mare'ga”. “Tij'eču niki'n”, 'irin'e'i.

6. “Ma'gər ni ne.iguč'orta, u ap'o'n ma'ra's.” “Šu.a” iri', eŋe bijo'f' l'e'i gi.e.

7. Hæi š'enana čhi'r'e'i b'əra čh'i'ka. Tip hæi čhi'r'e bər'išu Šari Šaskin'o Šari Ba'nu tam'ašu (tamašašu?) a'gi čhi'ka. Ha'i lominari uš'ana Dyū Saf'i'dan ha'i bəra ir'e'iŋ čha'ka.

8. Di.u Safi'd sərilašu gyas Ša Bara'n g'i'a. Hæi Ša Bara'n Padša'n Šari Barnes lom'ip. Lom'i' gər'ašu a'nip.

9. Duri tsira Di'u Safi'dan Ša Bara'n Padša's pa bija'lip: “Hæi.ṣmo pači mē' sala'mišu 'a'ya. Tahæi.ṣmo ha'gi tē' sala'mišu a' čh'i'saka. Hæi.ṣmo pači nō' mē' sala'mišu a'o". I'ri, he'i zarta čha'ka.

10. Hæi Ša Bara'n Padša'an, “Ya bab'o, mē'apan'e.i birš'ašu ja's” ir'i apāne meli l'e'i apāne'i birš'ašu 'a'ya.

11. eš.e.i kuyoč'an buṭ šuræi.eš 'irine'. 'Iri, həri'p iri, tamaša irin'e'i.

12. "ama pa'dša a'y'a" iri, tamaša iri, "ama pa'dša'n me'li'ka le'i a'ya" iri, ho tamaša'e irine'.

13. Ho pa'dša je.i apan'ei th'e'ḡuśas be'ṭa. Kuyočlašū du'wa sala'm iri'n. apane'i t'axtas be'ṭa.

14. Lo'ṭo ke lo'ṭo duri me'rits hat'á. Kha'ne pi'ne æis.

TRANSLATION

The Story of King Shā Bārān

1. There was a king called Shā Bārān. From the time he was born he had not gone out.

2. There was a Dīv (by name) Dīu Safid. One day he was wandering about up in heaven and from there he looked at his (Shā Bārān's) house. Seeing (him) he fell in love with this beauty. Going back (to earth), and entering into the skin of one of Shā Bārān's subjects he went to the king.

3. "O King", (he said), "since you were born you have not come out into the world. Come out (now) and give a command and counsel to your people". Having spoken (thus) he took (the king) and came out. He carried King Shā Bārān off to the extreme limit of the country and mounted a horse of the wind. The Dīu Safid took the king away to his own home.

4. "O King Shā Bārān", (said he), "*salām aléikum!*". Do not be afraid of me. I have not brought you (here) for your hurt. I fell in love with your beauty and have brought you (here on that account). If you will do me a kindness don't go into this garden here. Otherwise I have left you free (*or, everything else I have left open to you?*)". Having

said this he gave him servants there, and went off for an outing.

5. Afterwards the servants took (the king) to have a look round. King Shā Bārān said: "Take me to that garden" "No", said they, "the Dīu Safīd will kill us (if we do)". "(We will) not (take you) there", they said.

6. "If you don't take me, I will kill myself".

(When he said this) they were alarmed and said "All right", and took him off (there).

7. There was a pond of milk in that garden, and Shāri Bānu of Shāri Shaskin used to come there to the pond to disport herself. The Dīu Safīd had had the pond made with the intention of catching her.

8. When the Dīu Safīd was gone on his outing, Shā Bārān went (to the garden) and caught Shāri Bānu. Having caught her he brought her to the house.

.

9. Twice the Dīu Safīd sent to king Shā Bārān, saying: "Hereafter you will come (to me) to pay me your respects. Before this I used to come to you to pay you my respects. After this, then, do you come to pay your respects to me". Things were thus (*or*, such was his nature?).

10. King Shā Bārān said (to the Dīu Safīd): "O Grandfather, I am going off to my own country," and he took his wife (and went off) and came to his own country.

11. His subjects made great rejoicing, and making rejoicing and music they held festival.

12. Saying: "Our king has come (back)," (and holding festival) and "Our king has brought a wife (with him), they then made festival.

13. Then the king went and took up his abode in his palace, and he blessed and saluted his people, and he took his seat on his throne.

14. I have been involved in toil and trouble (?). Hands on the two mothers(?). Eating and drinking I came.

NOTE

This is an extremely abbreviated version of a story which I have recorded at greater length in Burushaski (v. "The Burushaski Language", Vol. II, pp. 2—33, Oslo, 1935).

The name of the hero there appears in what is no doubt its original form, Shāhzāda Baḥrām.

In relation to both Burushaski and Dumaki the story is obviously of foreign origin.

The episode of the capture of the bride has here been so much curtailed that it has lost all the features which in the Burushaski version clearly show it to be a presentation of the "Swan Maiden" motif.

A study of that motif, with references to the literature of the subject, has been given by N. M. Penzer in Appendix I, Vol. VIII of "The Ocean of Story", published by Chas. J. Sawyer, London, 1927.

NOTES ON THE TEXT

Para.

Pa'dša.ε was alternatively written as pa'dša.i.

1. ε I cannot explain this.

ir'in or iri'n, the passive participle of irina, *to do*

or *to say*. Cp. *iri* = *saying* 3, 4 et passim.
Both Shina and Burushaski on occasion use
the verb *to do* with the sense of *to say*.

baḏun'asmo Abl. of the infin. *baḏuna to be born*, or
possibly of the 3rd sg. m. pret.

Bu. rendering: in *dimanumtsum ho'lə du-*
sum apam.

2. *asma'neji* this was originally written *asma'nejo*, a
putative Abl., and glossed: *From heaven he*
saw into his house.

'esei v. § 61.

gər'ašu it is a question whether the Dat. here de-
notes *into*, as it does in the case of *č'omeki-*
šu, and perhaps of *duna'tašu* 3, and *šen'-*
ašu 4. In Bu. *bərenas* + Dat. = *to look at*.
nu'tas *a'šiq* + *-as* = *on*, corresponding to the
Shina idiom: *ba'dša.ε dij-ič....a'šaq bən*,
and the Burushaski: *i'nmu su'tat-aṭe*
a'šiq manuwaṃ, and, *mən-tse pfuṭ*
mamai.iba'n ke.

č'omekišu je.i in the parallel idiom Sh. has the Loc.
(*čomər be*), but Bu. the Dat. (*baṭər niki'n*).

pa for "ba" of my Ms.

3. *šalda'k* why only *one* command, and *one* counsel
or injunction? Perhaps sufficient for a
first public appearance.

bas so written in the Ms. and probably not a
contraction for *ba'dša's*. Perhaps simply
the Persian *bas*, *enough*, with some such
meaning as *without more ado*.

l'eri nikhṛṭa originally written "l'eṛini khṛṭa" which with the following "B'ḏaran" for earlier "Baṛra'n" shows how pronunciation and stress may vary.

bauwi gowas "horse of the wind", glossed Bu. tiṣe ḥḏur. I do not know the animal in Burushaski, but it appears in Shina stories as the: oṣe ḏṣpo

gow'as pinæin Cp. Sh. ḏṣpɪj pinɔɪki.

4. kə perhaps Pers. *kīh* introducing the words of a speech.

tus note an undoubted Acc. -as form.

mirba'ni iri-ta the use of the preterite to express a condition in the future is common to the neighbouring and other languages, but it does not seem to fit very well here. The phrase was explained by a literal rendering in Bu.: mirba'ni etuma ke gute bāsi.ər o'ni.

čipi muneni explained by the Bu. *thi ya're het go'tam*. *thi* is rather elusive; it may mean: *other than, besides, except*. *ya're* means *down, below, beyond this, further*. The phrase seems to mean: *otherwise apart from this I have given you liberty*, or possibly: *apart from this I have left everything open, or free, for you*.

iri probably closes the preceding quotation. I made it begin a new sentence as I heard it. The same difficulty sometimes presents itself in Burushaski.

This iri = *saying*, corresponds exactly in

meaning and use to the Shina the, the Ppa. of tho'iki, *to do*. In the same situation Burushaski uses nusen the Ppa. of senas, *to say*.

5. ir'a'ne 3rd pl. Pret. Causative.
no' 2nd pl. Impv. of ne'ina.
niki'n recorded only in this passage.
amets a clear example of the Acc. in -ats.
6. magər is here probably used as an equivalent of aḡər, and not with its proper meaning: *but*.
7. Ša'ri Šaskin'o is probably an Abl. used adjectivally. In the Bu. version Shari Banu's home is also placed in Shari Shaskin, which was said by the narrator to be the equivalent of a Persian "Shahr i Sabz."
tamašu almost certainly a mistake for tamašašu. Tamaša is used in Bu. of any kind of entertainment, amusement, sport etc. Here the meaning was explained by the Bu.: tam deljər juču bo'm, *she used to come for the purpose of bathing, or swimming*.
uš'ana was explained as: *in the thought, or intention*. In Bu. there is a word uš-ulum = *by reason of, because of*.
8. D.S. gyas glossed in Bu.: sərlər nirmtse = *on his being gone*. V. § 100.
Š. Ba'nos is this an Acc. or the Loc. 2? V. § 33. IV.
9. hæi.Λsmo pači here and in the following line seems to mean: *after this*. I think that he'i is not very strongly the remoter demonstra-

tive *that*. Hence the differentiation *taheri* and *tunheri*.

a'ya
nō'

is the 2nd sg. Future.

was explained by the Bu. *da'* which has many shades of meaning according to the context. The most definite are: *again*, *in addition*, but it can sometimes be rendered by *then* with a consequential sense.

After this then (in consideration of what I have said) *you come to me*.

heri za'ta čha'ka is explained by Bu. *ite zærla'te bam* lit.: *he was on that fashion*.

One would expect it to refer rather to the state of affairs, or the state of relations between the two persons, but *za't* is perhaps not a very suitable word to apply to things.

10. 'a'ya 3rd sg. m. Pret. and not Fut. as in 9. above. In the Pret. the stress should probably be on the final -a as in 12, and in several other intransitive Pret. forms.

11. ɛsɛ.i v. § 61, cf. 2. above.

kuyo'čan *kuyo'č* is a collective and takes the verb in the plural, but it is probably here regarded as a singular, hence the sg. Trans. Nom. suffix -an.

12. tamaša'ɛ the final -ɛ is perhaps only a glide.

14. Some kind of conventional formula for the end of a story.

lo'to ke lo'to was glossed Bu.: *awalas ke mušlqqat*

amanam. The last two words mean: *I have been worried or involved in trouble*. awalas is the 1st sg. form of the Infin. or Noun Agent form of *-walas *to fall, to find oneself in (a place), to fall a victim to, to "catch" (smallpox etc.)*

Perhaps the general meaning is: *I have fallen on evil times*.

lo'to

in Sh. and Bu. is a *ball of yarn*, probably connected with Sh. luṭ, *a crease*, Bu., loṭ, *crumpled, wrinkled*. The idea perhaps is "complications".

In China, however, there is another word luṭo, lu'to, lo'to "bare-headed", which might suggest the idea "destitute".

me'rits

in the Text I wrote "be'rits", but this is certainly wrong. The passage was glossed: du'i me'riṅ = Bu. a'ltan mamatsəro (i.e. *two mothers*),

hata = *hands*.

The word must be the -ats case-form of the pl. me'riṅ, *mothers*, but I cannot guess the significance of "hands on two mothers".

kha'ne pi'ne æis glossed: Bu. šičume mi'me dayam *eating and drinking I came* (probably = *I have come*).

This occurs as a concluding formula in two of my Burushaski texts (v. "The Burushaski Language", Vol. II, pp. 32 and 46). In the first of the two it is slightly fuller:

je šičums, mīms, čamins daiyam
eating, drinking, hungry I came. I under-
stood that it indicated desire on the part of
the narrator for a reward.
kha'ne pi'ns look as if they were connected
with the Infinitive forms: kha'na and
pi'na.

DUMĀKI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

a, ʌ, æ

ʌǰ -iŋ f. *eye*.

(The form given is J.Kh.'s. I recorded ʌč'i'n, but this was probably for the pl. as words for dual parts of the body seem at first to have been given me in their pl. form. The word may be ʌǰhi as in Sh., for J.Kh. sometimes seems to miss final sounds).

(Cp. Sh. ʌǰh'i)

ʌča'g-a, -i, -ε *bad*.

(Perhaps cp. Lahnda etc. čhaŋgā, Rāmbani čhangō, "good", and Sirāji of Ḍoḍa atsaŋgmato", bad", in which -mato is an adjectival suffix).

ʌčide'ni *upper*. Recorded only in: ʌčide'ni dəro'ti, *intel*

(Cp. ʌtsi and ʌtside'ni)

aǰhig'owe, (probably pl.), *eyebrow(s)*.

(The transcription aǰhi-, ʌǰhi- in this and the following is assumed on the strength of Sh. ʌǰhi. The equivalent word in Sh. is ʌǰhiko'to, with dialectal variants).

ʌǰhik'urme, (probably pl.) *eyelash(es)*.

(Cp. Sh. ʌǰhiku'mo)

ač'i'n v.s.v. ʌǰ

Λəhit'Δl *eyelid*.

(Cp. Sh. tal, *roof, ceiling*. In Gurezi Sh. tal'oni was recorded for *eyelid*. In several dialects it is Λəhipaṭi).

Λgər *if*. Only one example recorded, in which the verb is followed by the particle *ta*

Λgər hē krom irin čha'ka-ta, tēəsaka, *if he had done that I would (have) beat(en) him*

(Prs., Sh., Bu.)

Λga'siš buruṇə *cloud*.

(Λga'siš probably for Λga'šis, from Λgo'š; buruṇə Bu. *cloud*).

Λgo'š f. *sky*.

Λtsi Λga'šina *up in the sky*

(The -i- is probably a feminine theme, cp. Δk, Λgis.

Λgo'š recalls both Sh. Λgæi, hΛga'i, and Bu.

æyΔš. Cp. Skr. ākāsa- Panj. Λga's).

agu'la, pl. aguliṇ, f. *finger, toe*.

baṛi agula *thumb*

khi'ti agula *little finger*

pa'e agu'la *toe*

(Cp. Dareli Sh. hΛgu'ri)

Δk, pl. Λg'iṇ, f. *fire*.

Δk lām ɛ'r, Δk lup'a'i *light the fire*

Λgis hagi *in front of the fire*

Λgis sas ɛr *warm (it) at the fire*

(Cp. H. a'g, Panj. Λgg)

Λko'u, Λko'y, pl. Δk'a'ya, m. *walnut (tree and nut)*.

(The Sh. is Λčh'o, Skr. akṣoṭa-)

al-, (Δl-?), J.Kh. *to take*. Recorded only in J.Kh.'s:

he'ri ma'niša po eka rupi·ak ali'm *I took one rupee from that man.*

Δλam J.Kh. f. *flag*

gəras Δλam čhi *there is a flag on the house.* (Ar. Prs.)

Δlo', J.Kh. pl. Δla', m. *saying, etc.,* Bu. bər.

(Cp. Gauro *al-*, to say)

Δm'a', ama *of us, our.* Gen. of Δm'e q.v.

Δmənō *of, or from, this side,* Bu. khi'tum, opp. of tunō.

Δm'e *we*

Acc. Δm'ets eŋ'e Δm'ets ten'e *they struck us.*

Δm'ets mare'ga *he will kill us.* T.5.

Gen. Δm'a' hæi Δm'a go'r čha *that is our house.*

ama' pa'dša *our king.* T.12.

Dat. Δm'eču hæi go'r Δm'eču de *give us that house*

Abl. ametsmo ha'ri bir'ša ametsmo hərin'e *they took the land from us*

Loc. 2 Δm'ets eŋ'e Δm'ets u'š čhi *their debt is on us, i.e. we are in debt to them.*

həy'an Δm'ets lomiŋ *he laid hold on us*

With pa. Δm'e pa šapi·k n'a' *we have no bread*

Δm'ets v.s.v. Δm'e

a'na *to come, to arrive in.* V. paradigm § 83.

me sala·mišu 'a'ya *thou wilt come to pay thy respects to me* T.9.

ka'b'ešu a'ga? *when will he come?*

a' čh'i'saka *I used to come* T.9.

æis *I came* T.14.

apane'ri bir'šašu a'ya *he came to his own country* T.10.

kabe a'ye-ta mas pa a'n *whenever (or if ever) he comes (lit. came) bring him to me*

ka'jiko æy'a'e čha? *from where hast thou come?*,
Bu. amulum duko'ma?

Š. Ba'nu a'gi čhi'ka *Sh.B. had come. T.7.*

heri a'yamo mas pa a'n *when he has come, bring him to me*

gəras pa a'yaŋo ("ayango") *when he came near the house. J.Kh.*

ana *in, inside; inner.*

ana gərena *inside in the house*

dərene ana gi'a *he went in at the door*

'ana go'r *the "inner house" i.e. the store room, corresponding to Bu. u'la (← u'l + ha).*

'anina *to bring. V. List of Verbs.*

go'wa a'n *bring the horse*

kita'b a'n *bring the book*

mas pa a'n *bring (him) to me.*

tus a'nim čhi's *I have brought thee T.4.*

g'ərašu a'niŋ *he brought (her) to the house T.8.*

(Cp. Hindi an-nā, Lahnda āṇ-)

'anjöŋ (pl.?) *intestines, entrails*

(Cp. Astori and Gurezi Sh. ō'ži and Skr. antra-?)

apuwa'na 1. *to cause to be brought. V. List of Verbs.*

2. *to send, = Bu. do'otsas (to make bring to) mašu*

go'wa anuwa'i || bi'a'l *send a horse to me*

ap'ane, (invar.) *-self, -selves. Corroborative Pron. V. § 64.*

tu ap'ane deki'ye *you look yourself*

ap'ane čha *it is he himself, Bu. i'i bæi.*

mutuk 'apan'e *"now itself", i.e. this very moment*

(Cp. apo'n).

tahæi me ʔapən'e'i go'r čha *this is my own house*
 tunhe'i te ʔapən'e'i go'r čha *that is thy own house*
 ek manišan ʔapən'e'i me'li tai ma'rin čha *a man*
 has struck (?) and killed his own wife. J.Kh.
 hæi ʔapən gə'rena čha *he is in his (own) house.* K.Jh.
 Cp. T.10.

апо̀н, obl. base а̀пане-, -self, -selves. Reflexive Pron. V.
§ 65.

ap'u', 'apu *up*(-valley), *upper*.

Murtaza.aba'd 'Apu Ko't M. Upper Fort (village),
Bu. M. Dal Khan

(Cp. Kho. o'lin)

asmane'ni, asma'nenji, *in the sky, in heaven, perhaps in the region of heaven* T.2.

V. § 44. (Prs.H.)

Λšæi, -ŋ f. *apricot, apricot tree.*

Λšæye (or, Λša·ye) kot *apricot wood*.

nur^{tas} a^{šiq} hu^{y'a} he became enamoured of his
beauty. T.2. (Ar. Prs.)

Δšit-a, -i, -ε *weak*.

(Cp. Sh. Δ-ša'to ← šΔt, *strength*)

Δštā'i *eighteen*. (Sh.)

Δtsi *up*, *up above*.

Δtsi gi'a *he went up*

Δtsi ja *go up*

Δtsi Δga-šina *up in the sky*

(Cp. Δčide'ni || Δtside'ni, and Sh. Δji, Δje, *up*, etc.,
V. § 39).

Δtside'ni J.Kh. *upper-bedding*

(Cp. Δčide'ni. Semantically and as regards -de'ni
cp. Kho. so'r-tu-di'ni, *upper-bedding*).

atsimo 1. *upper, pertaining to the upper side*.

atsimo go'r *the upper house (upper storey)?*

atsimo qama *the holes in the upper side of a flute*
(tut'ek)

2. *from above*

atsimo botek pe'i (pe'ya?) *a stone fell from above*,

Bu. yaṭum dānan wali'mi J.Kh.

(Cp. Δtsi).

ε

ε (?) *he, that*. V. § 61 and v.s.vv. εšu and εta

ek, f. εka, *one*.

-ek, f. -Δka *a, one*. V. § 18.

eka'i *eleven*. (Sh.)

ε'η, Trs. Nom. ε'ηε, 1. *they, those*. Personal and Demon-
strative Pron. V. §§ 59 & 62.

eŋ ap'ane a'ye *they themselves came*
 eŋ'e bort (bort?) barne *they threw stones*
 eŋ'e niki'n 'irin'eri *they said "no"*. T.5.
 šæin 'eŋets našæiŋ *the king banished them*, Bu.

thame u'e o'spalimi

eŋ eŋe gərašu gi'e *they went to their house*. J.Kh.
 eŋv'ene bir'sa čha *it is their land*.

eŋ'eču de *give (it) to them*

eŋapa daulat burč čhi *they have much property*

2. *the, those*. Demonstrative Adj.

šæin eŋ mani'sa Hinana binæin *the Mir settled*
those men in Hini. J.Kh.

eŋ mani-šačo mo' ta šapi'ka de.a' *give the men*
wine and bread. J.Kh.

šæin eŋ mani'sa po bir'sa həri'n *the Mir took the*
land away from those men. J.Kh.

'ese.i of *him, his*. V. § 61.

'ese.i gərašu *at (or into) his house* T.2.

ese'i kuyo'čan *his subjects* T.11.

'ešaki, -ŋa f. *neck-strap, sling, strap for slinging big drum*.
 (Bu.)

ešu *to him* (Dat. of e?). V. § 61.

ka'jek čha-ta ešu qau er *wherever he is, call (to) him*

eta (probably e, *he*, + ta, *here*). V. § 61.

eta awo'ta *let him come here* (?).

i

ipo', ip'o, -wa m. *tenon, dovetail*. (Bu. ipo'h, pl. -muts)

i'ran m. *cream*. (Bu.)

ira'na *to cause to be made, to cause s.o. to do, make* (?). V. List of Verbs, and § 74.

D.S.-an ha'i bəra ir'e'ij čha'ka *the D.S. had caused that pond to be made*. T.7

kismatga're sərl ir'a'ne *the servants made him go for a walk, took him for a look round*. T.5.

(Cs. of irina)

1. irin'á 1. *to make, to do*. V. List of Verbs

tahe krom k'ijye ir'i? *why did you do this act?*

tahæi krom iri'ta *if you did (i.e. were to do) this act*.

ap'ane krom er *do the job yourself*

tahe krom 'irinašu ræi čhi? *do you intend (or, wish) to do this?*

Cp. T. 3, 4 (2), 11 (2), 12, 13.

2. *to say*

iri'n *he said* T.5.

'irin'e'i *they said* T.5 (2).

iri' *saying* T. 4, 6, 9, 10, 11, 12

iri'n, irin *called, named*. T.1.

2. iriná in: ju irina *to stretch, set up warp*

(Possibly the same word as 1. irina, but compare Sh. iro'iki, *to stretch and fix warp in position for weaving*, which seems to be a denominative from a word er = *warp*).

iškun'a, (-i, -e?) *pertaining to this year*.

iš'o *this year*. (Cp. ha'g'išu ?).

išpi'ta *lucerne*. (Cp. Sh. išpi't, Bu. šipi't).

o

o *and* (in numerals)

- biš o ek *twenty-one*
 duri biš o dæi *fifty*
 'oče *today*. (Sh. ḷš, "vulgar" ḷčo; Skr. adyá, adyá?)
 oga'l- J.Kh. *to make descend, take down*. V. List of Verbs.
 (Perhaps uga'l-)
 ogol- J.Kh. *to descend, get down*. V. List of Verbs. (Perhaps
 ugul-)
 o'rp m. *rain*
 o'rp aga čha *it is raining*, Bu. həralt di.a'ršila.
 (Cp. Skr. abhrá- (*rain*)cloud)
 ošæyo, pl. ušæɪye, *hare*. (Cp. Sh. ošeyō).
 ošt̥ *eight*. (Cp. Kho. ušt̥, Sh. ḷš(t̥). A *u-*, *o-* vowel appears
 also in Gawar Bati and Kati).
 o't̥ m. *flour*.
 tu pa ka't'eyek o't̥ čha? *how much flour have you?*
 (Cp. Sh. ā't̥ə, H. a't̥a)
 o't̥e (pl.?) *lip(s)*. (Cp. Sh. ō't̥i, pl. ō't̥e; H. hō't̥h).

u

u I. The Trs. Nom. is mē. V. paradigm § 59.

- (Cp. Gujuri ū; Gujurāti hū)
 ugu'rā, (-i, -e?), *heavy*. (Cp. Sh. ḷgu'ro).
 urk m. *wolf*.

hevi maɪniʃaɪn ek u'rkaɪk tubaɪkaɪs taɪni'n *the man*
shot a wolf with a gun. J.Kh. (Bu. ← Iranian).

1. u'š f. *debt, loan*.

te maɪs uš čhi "your debt is on me", i.e. *I am in-*
debted to you, Bu. u'ŋe ja't̥e u'š bila
 eŋ'e ɪmets uš čhi *we are indebted to them*

me tus uš čhi *you are indebted to me.*

(Cp. Sh., Bu. uš)

2. uš *intention, thought.*

ha'i lomina'i uš'ana *with the intention of catching her* T.7.

(Cp. Bu. uš-ulo *by reason of*)

ušam *foster-*

ušam { ma'ma } *foster-mother*
 { ma'ya }

ušam me'riŋ *foster-mothers*

ušam be'in *foster-sister*

(Bu.)

uth'ula, (-i, -ε?), *high*

(Cp. Sh. uth'alo)

B

baba, baba, pl. pi.a'ra, m. *father; father's brother; paternal uncle.*

čurna baba *father's younger brother.*

bada baba *father's elder brother*

(Cp. bab'a, *father*, honorific in Bu. and Kho. and probably Sh. *Piara* is an -ara plur. of a hypothetical sing. form *pia, or *pi, which may be compared with forms of the type piu, peō, found in Sindhi, Lahnda and Panjabi).

babai, pl. babæiŋ, f. *apple*

eka babai čhi *there is an apple.*

(Cf. Welsh Gypsy p'abai)

bab'o m. *grandfather.*

ya bab'o used as a title of respect. T.20.

(Cp. Bu. бапо, *grandfather*, restricted to Royal Family. In Sh. ba'bo = *father, father-in-law*).

baḡaṇi, -ŋ f. *disc fixed on large spindle* (tališ), Bu. jukumal.
bač'o'to, pl. bač'o'te, m. *calf*.

ek bač'o'ta'k čha *there is a calf*

(Cp. Jaunsāri bāchhuti, female calf, and Kho. bač'ho'l.
Sh. has batso).

bada *sole (of foot)*.

pa.ε bada *sole of foot*. (Bu.)

baḡ-a, baŋ-a, -i, -ε *big, large*.

baŋi agu'la *thumb*

baŋa (ḡ'æmal) *the big kettledrum*

baŋi ya *the heart*

(Cp. Sh. baḡo, H. baŋa).

badam m. *almond*.

(Prs. Cp. Sh. Bu. badam; Kho. bada'm)

baḡuna *to be born*, Bu. d*-manas. V. List of Verbs.

Fut. 3rd sg. m. baḡo'ga = Bu. dimæimi.

Pret. 3rd sg. m. baḡu'na = Bu. dimanimi

Pret. 3rd pl. baḡu'ne = Bu. dumanuman

Abl. Infin. he baḡun'asmo = Bu. in dimanum-
tsum, *from his birth, since his being born* T.1.

baŋum *mare*.

baŋum go'wa čha, *it is a mare-horse* (?)

(Cp. Bu. baŋum, Sh. ba'm).

ba'i *twelve*. (Sh.)

bajeriŋ, -a, m. *runner on braces of drum to tighten them*, Bu.
mayun

bak'ira, pl. bak'ire, m. *sheep* or/and *goat*, *small cattle*, equivalent to Sh. lač, Bu. huy'es.

ek bakirak čha *there is a sheep-or-goat*

baki're'ge pæi.a'lo *goatherd, shepherd*

(Cp. H. bakrā, bakrī)

b'akulá, (-i, -e?) *thick*. (Perhaps cp. Skr. bahala-. For k = h cp. D.nɪki'n).

baku'ni *elbow*.

(Cp. Sh. bakhurni).

1. ba'li, -ŋ f. *sand*. (Cp. H. ba'lu).

2. ba'li f. *cord, string*, Bu. walgi.

danu.e.i ba'li *bow-string* (goat's hair cord attached to the "bow" when weaving, to wh. the ends of the warp threads are fastened).

(Sh.)

ban, -uye *joint*.

ki'rtsə ban *joint* (anat.)

(Cp. Prs. band, Sh. Bu. Kho. ban.)

ba'na *to throw*. V. List of Verbs.

u bort (bot?) ba's *I shall throw a stone*

ha'i jo'i mon ba'in *he threw the woman down*. J.Kh.

ɟaku'na bæin čh(ɛ?) *small pieces of wood are let into, grafted into* (the mouthpiece of the reed-pipe).

(bæin is probably the Past Pc. Pass. V. § 93.)

banda *person, man*

ko'no banda'kišu dɛ'ɛs? *to which person shall I give (it)?*

he'i bandašʉ *to that man*

he'i banda kok čha? *who is that person?*

(Prs. Also current in Sh. and Kho.)

baŋ'wa J.Kh. f. *sleeve*. (Cp. Sh. bo.ĩ).

ba'po J.Kh. *yesterday*.

ba'r *out*.

ba'r gi'a čha *he has gone out*

ba'r nıkhırta na'ka *he had not gone out*. T.1.

(Cp. H. ba'hır. Not represented in Sh. or Bu.)

bär, -ıñ f. *nullah, gorge*. (Bu.)

b'era, pl. b'eriñ, f. *pond, lake*. Dat. bär'išu T.7.

(Cp. Sh. bari, f.; Bu. pferi).

bäre'ni *outside*. V. § 44.

bäre'ni be'ŗa *he sat down outside*

gärai baren (sic) *outside the house* J.Kh.

(Cp. ba'r)

bär'es v.s.v. jauwa bär'es.

bärgu *buckwheat*.

(Cp. Bu. bəru, Sh. bəra'o f., Tib. bra-bo, brau, bro)

bäris J.Kh. *a year*

do'i bərisa *two years*

(Cp. Sh. bəriş, H. barias)

bərpa, pl. bərp'e, m. *poplar (Lombardy)*

(Cp. Bu. j'ərpa, Balti ȳbərpa, Tib. dyār-pa, yār-pa).

bas —? Perhaps Prs. bas, *enough, etc.*

bas le'i nıkhırta *without more ado (?) he took him and went off* T. 3.

baskareŗ, -a m. *wether*. (Bu.)

basta, pl. baston, *upper board of comb of loom*, Bu. basta.

baş f. *language*.

Duma'ki baş *the Dumaki language*

Domeŗe baş čhi *it is the language of the Doma*

Duma'ki bařena khi'sek munegučort?

what do you say in the D. language?

(Bu. and Sh.)

bařa'r- *to play (music, drum etc.).*

sas iri bařa'r *having heated (the drum) beat (it).*

(Cp. Sh. bařo'iki. Possibly bařa'r is an error for bař'a the 2nd pl. Impv., in which case the Base would be bař-).

bařa, (-i, -e?) *open.*

dor bařa ira's *I'll open the door*

dor bařa er *open the door*

(Cp. Sh. bařto)

batsin *thigh.*

batsine.i gətirti *goin.*

(Bu.)

bæitin *clavicle, collar-bone.*

(Bu.)

ba'u.a f. *wind.*

ba'u.a ho'gičhi *there is wind, wind is blowing.*

bauwi gow'as pinæin *he mounted (on) a horse of the wind T.3.*

(Cp. Bhadrawāhi bāō and other allied forms. Skr. vāyú-).

ba'uti, -riŋ *daughter-in-law.*

(Cp. H. ba'hu).

"bebal" J.Kh. *midday.*

"bebalasmo" ha'gi aya' *he came before midday,*

Bu. du'yu'itsum yər de'sqaltimi. J.Kh.

"bebalasmo pachos ayā" *he came after midday.*

J.Kh.

beḏa, pl. beḏoŋ, f. sheep.

eka beḏaka čhi there is a sheep.

beḗrei pama čhi it is sheep's wool.

(Cp. H. bheḗḗ, bheḗḗ, f. sheep).

beḗn, pl. b'endiriŋ sister. (Cp. H. baḥn. Forms approximating to beḗn are widely dispersed).

beṣṙli -ŋ f. musical-pipe (large, without reed), Bu. gaḇi.

beṣṙina to sit, sit down, to settle down. V. List of Verbs.

tu kaḗjek beṣeya čha? where are you sitting?,

Bu. amulo huruša?

dəras pa beṣ sit down beside the door

mas pa beṣa he sat down beside me

paḏṣa apan'e.i th'eṗuṣas beṣa the king settled
down (?) in his palace T.13.

apan'eṗi taxtas beṣa he sat on his throne T.13.

gəras pa beṣṙa čha he is seated (?) beside the house.

J.Kh.

beṣṙina šona čha it is good to sit.

(I was not certain whether the sound was -š- or
-ṣ-.

Cp. Welsh Gyp. beṣ-, Palūla bheṣ- Panj. bes-na;

H. baiṙh-na, v. "L'Indo-Aryen" p. 270; Sh.

bəṙi.oriḱi, Pret. bəṙiṙ-us, beṙṙ-us etc.)

bi.'a'li yesterday.

(Cp. Gilgiti Sh. bala, in some other dialects bela,
bṙla. Gurezi Sh. bṙla, yesterday, be.a'le, the day
before yesterday; Grahame Bailey, however, has
byālē yesterday, bēlā'h yesterday morning. Chilis
biyāli yesterday).

bičuṣ m. lightning.

- bičuš æiya *it lightened*.
 (Cp. Sh. b'ičuš, Nagar Bu. b'ičuš).
- bij'a'liná *to send* = Bu. o'ts.hu'yas (*to make take away to*).
 (Cp. ʎpuwa'na). V. List of Verbs.
 šæišu go'wa bija'l *send a horse to the king*
 mašu go'wa bija'l (*or ʎpuwa'i*) *send a horse to me*.
 Cp. T.9.
- bijo'na *to fear, be afraid*. V. List of Verbs.
 bijo'na dərka'r ná' *there is no need to fear*.
 masmo ni bij'o *don't be afraid of me*. T.4.
 Ppa. bijo.i' T.6.
 (Cp. Sh. bijo'iki).
- bi'k, -a m.(?) *willow*
 ka'la bi'k čhi (?) *it is a "black" willow*
 ko'n bi'k *"arrow" willow*
 šukul'a bi'k *"white" willow*
 bi'ke, bi'ke.i *of willow wood*
 (Bu.)
- bina'na 1. v.t. *to settle*, Bu. *-ʎ.ʎu'ʎas (*to make sit, settle*).
 šæin eŋ mani'ša Hinana bina'in *the Mīr settled those men in Hini*. J.Kh.
 2. *to make secure, save, protect*, Bu. d*-ʎspasas
 (based on ʎasa's v.i. *to settle down, keep still, etc.*).
 apo'n binari *take care of yourself, look out for yourself*, Bu. gukhər dɛ'spas.
- birʎo, -a m. *foal*.
 birʎo.ek čha *there is a foal*
 (Bu.)
- biræya, pl. bir'a'ra *brother*.
 biro'ye pu'ę *brother's son*

biro^oye di.a *brother's daughter*.

The change of -æ- to -o- in the Gen. Sg. is surprising

(Cp. Gawar Bati *bliia*, Lahnda *bhirā*).

birⁱša, birša m. *land, country*.

ɛŋ^v'ene birⁱša čha *it is their land*.

šæin ɛŋ maⁿi-ša po birša ha^riⁿ the *Mīr took the land from those men*. J.Kh.

Cp. T. 3, 10.

(Cp. Bu. bu^ošæi)

biroⁿě, pl. biraⁿěa, m. *mulberry*.

(Cp. Bu. biraⁿě, Sh. ma^oo'ě)

bi^oš *twenty*.

bi^oš o ek *twenty-one*

bi^oš o duri *twenty-two*

(bi^oš appears in different parts of the Indo-Aryan area, e.g. Kohistani, Gārwi, Torwāli and Maiyā; in W. Pahāri and Bengali; and in European Gypsy. V. LSI. Vol. I. Pt. II. Sh. has *bi*).

bi^oš o dæi, — dari *thirty*.

bitali, -ŋ f. *shelf, (plank?)*

(Cp. Gilgiti Sh. bit'ali f. *plank, board*; Kho. bi^t, *plank, shelf*).

bit'o^r, pl. bit'a^ora *husband*.

bita^ore biraya *husband's brother*

b'oboqa in: piⁿi b'oboqa *the calf of the leg*

(Cp. Bu. bubo^oq, Kho. bubuq).

bolk m. *board in loom from which heddles are suspended*,

= Bu. ba^olk.

hi^oske.i bol^k čha

(Bu. balk, *plank*).

bort(?) *stone*. V.s.v. bot. (Cp. Kho. bohr̥t).

bos, pl. b̥asa, *ploughshare*. (Bu. b̥as).

bot, pl. b̥ata m. *stone* (including *shale* etc.)

bote̥k pe̥i *a stone fell*. J.Kh. pe̥i seems to imply that *bot* is f., but I, and J.Kh. elsewhere, have recorded it as m., and the Sh. b̥aṭ̥ is m.

(Cp. *bort* which may be due to mishearing.

Cp. Sh. b̥aṭ̥, Kho. bohr̥t, *stone*. Bu. b̥at (non-cerebral t), *stone* that splits into flat sheets, *shale* etc. I cannot say for certain that the -t of *bot* is not cerebral.)

bozon-, (buzun-?) J.Kh. *to forget*. V. List of Verbs.

br̥as *rice*. (Tib., Balti, Bu.).

bu- J.Kh. *to weave*. V. List of Verbs.

(Cp. Sh. buyo̥r̥ki).

bu.'Alt̥erts, -a *cowherd*.

gæ̥iŋe bu.'Alt̥erts *a cowherd*.

(Bu.)

bu.i' *scapula, shoulder-blade*. (Bu.)

buk'Λka *broad beans*. (Bu., Sh. buk'Λk).

bu'm *low tone* (of one side of big drum and of larger of pair of kettledrums). Opp. na'u. (Bu.)

burun̥ *cloud*. V.s.v. Λga'siṣ̥. (Bu.)

buru's m. *milk product* made from what rises to the top when buttermilk is boiled.

(Cp. Bu. buru's,; Sh. Gilgiti, br̥u'ts, Astori, br̥u's, Gurezi, buru's).

bu's *bhoosa, broken straw*. (Cp. H. bhu's, bhur̥sa).

buṭ̥, buṭ̥ *many, much*.

da'na buṭ čhe *there are many oxen*
hæɾ'apa do'lat buṭ čhi *he has much property*
(Bu.)

buṭa, (-i, -e) *all, the whole.*

ḍim (buṭa) *the (whole) body*

I do not know whether this represents the normal word-order. In Sh. and Bu. the word for "all" usually follows the noun.

buṭe čhe'ka (*they*) *all were...*

(Cp. Sh. buṭo)

č, čh, č

čhaya m. *patch of leather* (at mouth, of musical pipe, the tut'ek)

band of leather (?) round top of kettledrum to which the braces are fixed (?).

(Bu. čhaya *patch of leather or cloth*).

čhəri porī bi's *three hundred.*

čaki, -ŋ, f. *kid.*

eka čakika čhi *there is one kid*

čha'li, -ŋ f. *she-goat.*

eka čha'lika čhi *there is one she-goat*

šera čha'li *female ibex*

(Cp. Sh. čha'l, *kid*; but allied forms with meaning "she-goat" in Gārwi and Tōrwālī, Rāmbanī, Pogulī etc. deriving apparently from Prakrit chalī, v. LSI vol.I. Pt. II).

čhanjər toṇeli m. *ram.*

(Cp. Bu. čhanjər toṇeli, *entire sheep*)

čΛŋut *back and top of head*

(Cp. perhaps Bu. *-čΛŋΛγΛγΛS, *back of head, occiput*).

čha·r, -oŋ m. *cliff*.

(Cp. Sh. čha·r m. *cliff* (G.B. čhar = *mountain*);
Bu. čħer, *rock-cliff*; Kho. ča·r *earth-cliff*).

čər *grass*. (Cp. Sh. čər, *green grass, growing or cut*).

ča·r bi·š *eighty*. (Sh. ča·r bi.o).

čəro·k *buttocks*.

(Cp. Sh. Gilgiti čhoro·k, čuru·k (?), Astori čəro·k,
Gurezi čoro·k).

čΛŋΛ J.Kh. *axe*.

he.i čΛŋΛΛne to·m tenin *he cut down the tree with
an axe*.

(Cp. Sh. čΛŋΛ f., G.B. gives čΛŋΛ).

čai, (čæi?) -ŋ f. J.Kh. *bird*.

(Cp. Sh. čæi).

čæi *three*.

čæi(y) aguliŋ *three fingers*.

(Sh. čɛ, če.i).

čæi bi·š *sixty*. (Sh. čæbi.o).

čauḍ'edo's *the day after the day after tomorrow*. (čaur + — +
do's)

čaundæi *fourteen*.

(Cp. Sh. čo·ndæi)

čaur, ča·ur *four*

ča·ur aguliŋ *four fingers*

(Cp. ča·r bi·š and Sh. ča·r. Forms with -au- are
found in the Kohistāni languages and Rāmbani).

čə·č, -a m. *field*. (Sh. čə·č, Skr. kṣétra-).

č'e·e·do·s *the day after tomorrow* (č'æi + — + do·s).

čidi'n J.Kh. *cooking-pot*.

(Cp. Sh., Bu., Kho. čidi'n).

čila, pl. čiliŋ, f. *fireplace*.

(Cp. H. ču'lha', Panj. čullh-a' m., -i f.)

čili, -ŋ f. *juniper*. (Sh.)

čh-(ina?) *to be*. V. paradigm, § 79.

(I cannot say whether it is čh- or č. I do not think that the č is cerebral. With regard to this form of the Verb "to be" see Professor R. L. Turner's article "Sanskrit á-kṣeti and Pali acchati in Modern Indo-Aryan", in BSOS. Vol. VIII, Pts. 2 and 3, 1936).

čipi, čipi = Bu. thi = *gratuitously, merely, just*.

čipi æis = Bu. thi dæya ba = *I have merely come, I have just come (for no special reason)*.

čipi mune'ni = Bu. thi ya're, *except (for this) further.... (?)*, *otherwise (?)*

čipi mune'ni heti iri'm *otherwise, with this exception I (have) made you free (to go where you like?)* T.4.

čhi'r, -a m. *milk*

tahe.i čhi'r čha *this is milk*.

čhir'e.i bera *pond of milk* T.7.

(čh- is only probable, not certain. Cp. Kho. čhi'r, and similar forms in Gauro and Chilis, Skr. kṣīrá-).

čirir- J.Kh. *to spin*. V. List of Verbs.

(Cf. Sh. čir'čir tho'iki *to twirl spindle*, Bu. čir'etas *to spin*).

čhi'ša, pl. čhi'šoŋ m. *mountain*.

(Cp. Bu. čhiš, Sh. čhĩš)

čiy, -a m. *pine-tree*. (-y doubtful. Cp. Sh. čī)

čīz, pl. čīsa m. *thing*.

tahæi čiz čha *there is this thing*

(Prs., H., Sh.)

čoye (pl.?) *testicles*.

(Cp. Bu. sg. čoyo, Sh. (pl.?) čōi).

čoi *thirteen*. (Sh. čōī)

čom m. *skin, dressed skin*.

kuyo'če.i čom'ekīšu je.i *going into the skin* (i.e. *adopting the form*) of a subject. T.3.

da'ne.i čom *ox-skin* (used as parchment for kettle-drums).

(Sh. čom, čum)

čhomi *chin*. (Sh. čhom, čhum f.)

čhor, čor (?), pl. čha'ruŋ, m. *earth*, = Bu. ti'k.

(Perhaps cp. Kho. ča'r, *earth-cliff*, which has already been compared with čha'r)

čotij *slowly*.

čotij čotij ja *go along slowly*

(Cp. Sh. čhurt, čhut)

čhum-o, -e *fish*. (Cp. Bu. čhumo, Sh. čhimo).

čhum'or m. *iron*.

(Cp. Bu. čhuma'r, čhumər; Sh. čimər, čīma'r-; Kho. čumur, čumur).

čurn-a, -i, -e *small, little*.

čurna (da'mal) *the smaller kettledrum* (of pair).

The masc. was twice recorded with -o, perhaps accidentally owing to familiarity with Shina.

čurno jo'to *small boy*, pl. čurne jo'te

čurni mul'æi *small girl*, pl. čurne mul'æinj

- čurno guar'sek čha *there is a baby*
 (Cp. Sh. čurno, and Pal. Gyp. cína).
 čurni, -ŋa f. *firewood*.
 (Cp. Nagar Bu. č'uni)
 čuri, -ŋ J.Kh. f. *knife*.
 čuri mizas the'i *put the knife on the the table*. (H.)
 ęut (?), ęot (?), (J.Kh. "čhoot"), m. *sound*.
 gəranə "čhoot" nikhiṭa *a sound came out from (in)*
the house. J.Kh.

D, D.

- ḍaḍaŋa'li f. *big-drum stick*.
 ḍaḍaŋči, -a m. *big-drummer*.
 ḍaḍəra pl. *scree*. (Cp. Sh., Bu. ḍaḍə).
 da'do, -tsəra m. *grandfather*.
 (Cp. Sh., Bu. da'do; Bu. pl. da'dotsəro).
 ḍaḍ'o'ŋ, pl. ḍaḍ'ʌŋa, m. *big-drum*. (Cp. Sh., Bu. ḍaḍaŋ).
 ḍaja'na v.i. *to burn, be burnt*. V. List of Verbs.
 go'r ḍajega, ḍaḍa *the house will be, was, burnt*
 (The -a- of the Infin. is surprising. Cp. Sh. ḍajo'iki.
 In Sh. the -j- connotes the Passive or Intrans.)
 ḍala, pl. ḍals, m. *water-channel, irrigation-channel*.
 baṛa ḍala *a large irrigation-channel*
 (Cp. Sh., Bu. ḍala).
 1. dəi, da'i *ten*. (Sh. dəi).
 2. də'i *beard*. (Sh. dəi).
 dəinā v.t. *to burn*. V. List of Verbs.
 tə go'r da's *I'll burn your house*
 həi go'r dəim *I burned the house*
 (Cp. Sh. dəi.o'iki).

ḍ'amal m. *kettledrum*

baṛa, ču'na, ḍ'amal *the big, the small, kettledrum*
lo'ya haliž'e.i ḍ'amal *the kettledrum (is) of copper*
ḍ'amale.i qo'm *hole in kettledrum*
(Sh. da'mal, Bu. ḍ'amal)

ḍamalči, -a m. *kettledrummer.*

(Bu. ḍamalči)

ḍambu, -a m. *reed of reed-pipe.* (Sh., Bu.).

dan'ura, pl. danu.'oŋ, m. *bow (for arrows) (?)*. "bow" to
which end of warp is fixed and which is slung on a
peg by its "bowstring", = Bu. žame.

danu.ei ba'li *string of the above*, = Bu. jati.

J.Kh. gives "danowa" as fem. but the equivalents
in Sh. and H. are masc.

(Sh. danu, da'no m. *bow*)

dərča f. *grape(s)*

dərča čhi

dərča.e gurgī *vine*

(Cp. Sh. jale, Kho. droč, Skr. drākṣā-.

V. Turner "Nepali Dict." s.v. dākh)

dəri *hole (?)*, V.s.v. pfu'ŋ.

(Cp. perhaps Sh., Bu. dəri, *window*)

dərka'r *necessary.*

bijo'na dərka'r na' *it is not necessary to fear, there*
is no need to be afraid

(Prs., H., Sh., Bu.)

dəro'ti, -ŋ f. *a component of a door-frame; pl. door-frame.*

lčide'ni dəro'ti *lintel*

mun'e'ni.o dəro'ti *threshold, sill*

dər'o'tiŋ čhe *there is (pl.) a door-frame*

(In Gilgiti Shina *dərgei* is used for “doorway”, “door-frame”, while *ʌji·nʌ dərgei* is “lintel” and *keri·nʌ dərgei* is “door-sill”).

In Bu. the sg. *ts.həriʃ* is a component of the door-frame, while the pl. *ts.həraŋ* is the whole door-frame.

dəro·ti may perhaps be compared with Kuhi, Astori and Gurezi Shina: *dərbəti* recorded as meaning “door-frame”. In Gilgiti Shina *dərbəti* was recorded once in a proverb, where it seemed to mean “door-sill”, or “threshold”)

dasarina J.Kh. *to learn*. V. List of Verbs.

dasarowa-, J.Kh. (= *dasaruwa·-*?) *to teach*. V. List of Verbs.

de.i- J.Kh. *to run*. V. List of Verbs.

dek J.Kh. *cooking-pot*.

(Sh., Bu. *ḍək*; Prs., H., *di·g*, *de·g*)

dek- *to see, look*. V. List of Verbs.

tu ʌpʼʌne deki·ye look yourself

(Probably a polite Imperative like the similar form in H., *dekhiye*).

*tu ɛ ja·k manʼiʃek nʼiḍikim čhisaka I had seen
no one like you*

*ʼesei gərʼʌʃu dekʼin. Deki... he saw, looked into (?)
his house. Having looked.... T.2.*

həyei go·r dekim I saw his house. J.Kh.

(Cp. H. *dekh-na*)

dəna, pl. *dʼənoŋ* f. *year*.

eka dəna one year

(Bu. *den*).

de·ná, (Past Base de·n-), *to give*. V. List of Verbs.

ko·šu de·əs? *to whom shall I give it?*

hæi go·r tuməču de·əs *I shall give this house to you*

me gašas de·nim *I sold (it)*

Đo·m'e gi.o·ŋ de·ine čhe *the Doma sing songs*

(Cp. Sh. ga·e do·rki *to sing songs*)

Cp. T.4.

de·u m. "*đtv*", *demon*. (H. Also in Sh., Bu., Kho.)

T.2.

1. di·a, pl. di·riŋ f. *daughter*.

(Cp. Sh. di·, pl. di·a·rə. The LSI gives dhi· for many Northern Indian languages, with the pl. dhi·rī· in Hindki and Punchi)

2. di·a m. *lamp*

di·a lupe·ga čha *the lamp is burning*

di·a lup·i *light the lamp*

(H.; in Kho. di·wa)

đim m. *body*. đim bu·ta *the whole body*.

(Cp. Sh. and Bu.)

di·ŋ, -a m. *leopard*.

(Cp. Sh. di·)

di·'oi, -ŋ *granddaughter*.

di·'oya, pl. di·o·ye, *grandson*.

di·ri postpos. *in the direction of, towards*; Abl. di·ro *from the direction of, on the part of*. V. § 48.

di·rum m. *a food made of wheat which has been allowed to sprout*.

(Cp. Sh., Bu. di·ram)

do- J.Kh. *to wash*. V. List of Verbs.

(Cp. H. dho·-na)

doḍo *windpipe, throat.* (Sh. Bu.)

do'lat, daulat f. *property, wealth.*

hær'apa do'lat buṭ čhi *he has much property*

(Ar. Prs. Also in Sh., Bu., Kho., Wkh. etc.)

Do'm, pl. Do'ma, the non-Burusho communities in Hunza and Nagar who act as blacksmiths and musicians, called by the Burusho Sg. Berrits, pl. Berričo.

V. Introduction.

Pl. Trs. Nom. Do'm'e gi.oŋ derine čhe *the Doms sing songs*

Gen. Do'meje baš *the language of the Doma*

Cp. ḍuma'ki. (H.Sh.)

1. do'n, pl. da'na, m. *ox (castrated bull).*

da'ne.i (sg.) čom *ox-skin.*

da'na buṭ čhe *there are many oxen*

(Cp. Sh. do'no)

2. don, pl. dana, m. 1. *tooth.* 2. also used of the "teeth" of the comb of a loom, which in the loom for weaving woollen cloth are thin strips of wood fixed at each end in a wooden frame and in no way resembling teeth.

In Bu. i'me (*-me = *tooth*) is also used in this sense.

(Cp. Sh. don).

do'ŋ J.Kh. *thread,* Bu. sər.

(Cp. perhaps Sh. do'mo, *string, twine,* short bit of goat's hair cord)

do'r, pl. dera m. *door.*

do'r baṭa er *open the door*

dəras pa beš *sit (down) beside the door*

(Cp. Sh. dər, da'r-, Prs. dər)

do's m. *day.*

- ek do's *one day*, Bu. hikulto. T.2.
 Cp. čaudedors & čeredors.
 (Cp. Sh. de'z m.)
- duri *two*. (Cp. Sh. dur, *but* duri šal 200. duri also occurs in Sirāji of Doḡa and Welsh Gyp.).
- duri biš *forty*.
 duri biš o ek *forty-one*
 duri biš o dæi *fifty*
 (Sh. d'ibyu.o, dubyu.o, etc.)
- duriča *perspiration, sweat*.
 (Perhaps -ča is the verb "is")
- (duko'na?) *to ache, pain*.
 me kapo'l duko'γača (*for* duko'ga čha?) *my head is aching*
 me kapo'l duko'na *my head ached*
 (Cp. perhaps H. dukh, *pain, suffering*, dukh-na *to ache*)
- ḡulu, -a m. *cord*.
 ḡambu.ə ḡulu *string-binding of reed of reed-pipe*
 (Sh., Bu.)
- du'm m. *smoke* (Sh.)
- ḡuma'ki *pertaining to the Doms (ḡoma), or Berričo*.
 ḡuma'ki bašena khi'sek munegučo't? *what do you (pl.) say, (or, call it?) in the Dom language?*
 (The ending recalls Sh. šina'ki, *Shina-speaking*)
- dun'art *the world*. Cp. T.3.
 (Also current in this and other forms in Sh. and Bu.)
 (Ar. Prs.)
- du'ralina J.Kh. *to give birth to, create*, Bu. d*-asmanas, V.
 List of Verbs.

(durwa'na?) J.Kh. *to drive away*

join durwa'in = Bu. gušigants o'skərtsimi, *he drove away the women* (Bu. *-ʌskərtsas *to make run, to drive away*).

(-u- with J.Kh. may represent -o'- The word is perhaps related to H. daurna, *to run*)

du'wa *blessing, prayer for*. T.13.

(Occurring also as duw'a' in Sh. and Bu.)

(Ar. Prs.)

F

fʌt'ɛŋ irina v.t. *to open* (a box).

sand'uqa fʌtɛŋ ɛr *open the box*

(Sh., Bu. pʌtʌŋ)

firani J.Kh. *large wicker pannier*, Bu. čur'a.

(Cp. Werch. pfer'ʌni, pfir'ʌni)

furu'kus *container made of bark with two cylindrical compartments for holding wool*

(Bu.)

G

gaḍiná *to take out, extract, to take off* (clothes). V. List of Verbs.

kiræyano pʌto'riŋ gaṭ *take the dried apricots out of the shoulder-basket(s)*.

kaṭ'u'a gaṭ *take off (your) clothes*

taḷke gaṭ *take off (your) boots*

ga'i, gæ'i, -ŋ f. *cow*.

- eka gæi.eka čhi *there is a cow*
 tahari gari čhi *this is a cow*
 gæiŋe bu.ɔltərts *a cowherd of cows*
 (Cp. H. gari. Sh. has go'u, go', ga'o).
 g'andɔl, -a *sticks, laid across rafters to support mud of roof*
 (Bu.)
 g'ɔpina *to tie, bind. V. List of Verbs.*
 (Cp. Sh. gano'iki)
 gaš *price.*
 gašas le'ina *to buy, purchase*
 ek gowa gašas le'im *I bought a horse.*
 gašas de'na *to sell*
 (Bu. gaš; Sh. ga'č, ga'š, ga't, with idioms similar
 to D. for "buying" and "selling")
 gaška J.Kh. f. *rope.* (Bu. gašk).
 gətiti *armpit.*
 ša'ke.i gətiti *armpit*
 batsine.i gətiti *groin*
 (Sh. giti'ti, Bu. ɣiti'ti)
 ge'tin *ankle-bone.*
 pa'e ge'tin
 (Bu. ge'tiŋ)
 gi- *Past Base of ja'na, to go.*
 gi.a, pl. gi.oŋ, f. *song.*
 eka gi.aka čhi *there is a song.*
 Dom'e gi.oŋ de'ine čhe *the Doma sing songs*
 (Cp. Sh. ga'e, gæi, *song*; g— do'iki, *to sing*; Skr.
 gai-, gītā
 giɔ'na *to want, ask for (?)*, Bu. du'məras, H. ma'ŋna.
 V. List of Verbs.

- kisek gir'd'æya čhari? *what do you want?*
 (Cp. perhaps Prs. gid'ari, Sh. gad'æi, *begging*)
 (Grl'it?), Gilt- *Gilgit*
 Gilta'su je.i a'is *I have gone to Gilgit and come back.*
 (In Sh. and Bu. the name is as given in brackets
 above, with contraction in the oblique cases)
 giri, J.Kh. f. *boulder.*
 (Sh.)
 girmina'na J.Kh. *to write.* V. List of Verbs.
 (Bu. girmin-as)
 g'i'ryu, g'i'r'u m. *butter.* J.Kh. has the Gen. "gereve" (= *gi'rive?*).
 (Cp. Pal. Gyp. gir).
 go'li, -ŋa f. *a kind of bread* = Bu. guɣɣɬ.
 (Sh.)
 go'mu *wheat.*
 (Cp. Sh. gu'm m.)
 gor, go'r, pl. gəra m. *house.* V. § 23.
 (Cp. H. ghar, Sh. go'ɬ, go'š)
 go'r'us m. *buttermilk.*
 "gousch" J.Kh. V.s.v. *guts.*
 gotsal, -a m. *irrigation-channel, water-channel.*
 (Bu. g'otsil)
 go'wá, pl. go'we, m. *horse.*
 ko'no go'wa čha? *which horse is it?*
 gow'as pinæin *he mounted (on) the horse* T.3.
 (Cp. Torwālī, Maiyā, gho' LSI)
 gu' *dung.*
 (Cp. H. gu', Prs. gu'h)
 gu.a's, -a m. (and f. ?) *infant, baby.*

- čurno gu.a'sek čha *there is a small baby*
 čurne gu.a'sa čhe *there are small babies*
 (Bu. gu(y)a's)
- gudur J.Kh. *shallow wooden bowl.*
 (Bu., Sh., Kho. gudur)
- gur'gi *vine.*
 dərčə.ɛ gu'gi *grape-vine.*
 (Cp. Bu. gug'o *layer of vine*)
- gukurus *puppy.*
 šunayi gukurus (*dog's*) *puppy*
 (Bu. gukurus, Sh. khukur)
- gunder, -a m. *a kind of small tree with small red berries.*
 (Sh. gun'ɛr, Bu. ginɔ'wər)
- gurni, -ŋ f. (?) *vein, blood-vessel*
 rate.i gurni *blood-vessel*
 (J.Kh. has "roothei goning čhi" for the Bu. mul-
 tane bər'ɛs bi, *there is a blood-vessel*)
- gup'alting J.Kh. *trousers.* (Bu.)
- gup'a'sa, (gupa's?) f. (*cotton?*) *cloth binding round mouth-*
piece of reed pipe where it fits into the body of the
pipe to make the joint tight
 (Bu. gup'as, *cotton.* Cp. H. kappa's).
- guts (?), -a m. *day.*
 (Deduced from h'agi-guts-ana *the day before yes-*
terday.
 J.Kh. has "gousch cha", pl. "gouscha che".
 In this part of the world I have found that lite-
 rate informants did not appear to recognise *ts* as
 a combination of *t* and *s*, but tried to render it by
 the symbol for č. "gousch" here was originally

written "gouch" and is probably intended for guts.

guts may represent either Bu. gunts or Bu. -kuts)

Г.

γa'n, -a *heel*.

(Bu. *-γa'n)

γəra'š a *kind of pulse*

(Cp. Bu. γəɾɿš, Sh. gəra'š, Kho. khəra'š)

γΔγ, -a m. *single strand of warp*.

(Bu.)

γISγIS, -a *removable rod or long peg at end of comb of loom*.

(Bu.)

γo's, pl. γa'sa, *rod fixed in weaver's beam to which ends of warp are attached; rods from which heddles are slung*.

(Cp. Bu. γæis)

γoɟu'm *deep*.

(Bu. γuɟu'm, Sh. guɟu'mo)

h

ha'ɟum *jaw*. (Sh.)

hageni *on the front side*, Bu. yərpa. V. § 44.

h'Δgi 1. Adv. *in front. ahead*.

2. Postpos. (place) *in front of*. (time) *before*. V. § 51.

(H. a'ge)

hagid'enΔs *the year before last*.

(Probably the Gen. Obl. hagi + dənə + Δs)

h'Δgigutsana *the day before yesterday*.

(Probably Loc. 1. h'agi + guts + ana)

hag'išu *next year*

(h'agi + išo?)

hago J.Kh. gives this form as well as hagi.

He also gives geras hagopač = Bu. ha' yer pa
in front of, i.e. on the front side of the house. V.
§ 49.4.

hago is perhaps an Abl. and Adjectival form of
hagi.

hæi, (hæi), f. 1. Pers. and Demons. Pronoun, *she, it, that*
one V. § 59.

2. Demons. Adj. and Def. Art., *that, the.* V. § 62.
(Cp. sg. m. he'i, pl. e'ŋ)

haldin, -a m. *he-goat.*

ek haldinak čha *there is a he-goat*

hald'ina buṭ čhe *there are many he-goats*

šera haldin *male ibex*

(Bu. halden)

1. hali'ža, (-i, -e?) *yellow.* (Sh. hali'jo)

2. hali'ža m. *brass.*

lo'ya hali'ža čha *it is copper*

hali'ža.ε sim *brass wire*

(Sh. hali'jo ri'l, *yellow copper* = *brass.* In Bu. the
word širkerk serves for both "yellow" and "brass".
"Copper" is rendered in the same way as in D. by
"red brass", bar'dum širkerk)

han'i, -ŋ f. *kernel of fruit stone.*

eka han'ika čhi *there is a kernel.*

haniŋe pino'n *the refuse of kernels* which have been
crushed to extract the oil

(Sh. hani f., Bu. han'i)

h'aniná *to go about, proceed.* List of Verbs.
V. T.2.

hər, -iŋ f. *nullah, ravine.*

ko'ni hər'ənə *in which nullah?*

(Bu.)

hərçum, -a m. *yoke of plough.* (Bu.)

həri'çi, -ŋa m. *saw (tool).*

(Sh. həreçi, Bu. həri'çi)

hərina *to take away s.t. from s.o., confiscate.* V. List of Verbs.

u te go'r həra's *I shall take away your house (from you)*

mə həyə go'r hər'im *I confiscated his house*

masmo həri'n *he took (it) away from me*

šəi'n eŋ mani'ša po birša harin *the Mır took away their land from those men.* J.Kh.

(Cp. Sh. həro'iki *to take away, carry off*)

həri'p *music.*

həri'p iri' *making music* T. 11.

(Sh. and Bu.)

hərišsoŋ *gums* (anat.). (This seems an improbable phonetic combination. The -oŋ may be a plural ending. It is

perhaps to be compared with Sh. hər'ets, pl. hər'etse.

Does it perhaps represent a mis-hearing of hər'its-oŋ?)

həro'č, pl. həra'nča, m. *pitchfork.*

(Cp. Sh. həro'č, Bu. hərənč, pl. həra'ŋ)

hasin'á *to laugh.* V. List of Verbs.

(Cp. H. hās-na; Chilasi, Puniali and Astori Sh.

haz-)

hat, -a *hand.*

hate.i kir'ts *wrist*

hatə tar'ya *palm of hand*

Cp. T.14. (Cp. Sh. hat)

hæyo hæyan *one another, each other*

hæyo hæyan tene *they struck one another*, Bu. hi
hine deliman

he'i, he'i, hæi, he m. 1. Pers. and Demons. Pronoun, *he, it,*
that one. V. § 59.

2. Demons. Adj. and Def. Art., *that, the.* V. § 62.

(Cp. sg. f. ha'i, pl. e'ŋ)

hes, equivalent to hæyas, *him* V. § 61.

hes }
hæyas } munæi *ask him*

he'ti *free, at liberty.* T.4.

(Cp. Sh., Bu. he't)

hi'rjo *own (relation), german,* Bu. daman.

(Sh.)

hi'sk *loom.*

(Cp. Bu. hi'sk, Sh. he'sko)

hiska, pl. hiskoŋ, m. *comb of loom*

(Cp. Bu. hi'sk, *comb, comb of loom*).

ho- Pres. Base of hu'ina

ho *then* (next in course of events). T. 12, 13.

(Sh. and Bu.)

hor-, (hur-?) J.Kh. *to fall down.*

he'i gor hora *the house fell down*

(Cp. Sh. hur-ij-o'iki *to fall down*, of house, cliff
etc.)

ho's, pl. ha'sa, m. *plough.*

(Cp. Bu. he's)

hoʔ, pl. haɖa, *bone*. (Cp. Sh. āʔi)

hu.i'na *to be, become*. V. paradigm § 82.

ba'u.a ho'gičhi *there is wind*

agis lagi qiš ho *sit thou in front of the fire*

lo'ka ho *be thou quick*

lauke hu.á *be ye quick*

taŋ hu.i' roy'á *becoming distressed, he wept*

ap'u hu.i' gi.ɖča *he has gone up stream*, Bu. dɖ

ne. Cp. H. u'par ho'kar.

tata hu.i'na šona na *it is not good to be hot*.

Cp. T. 2, 4.

hund'aris, -a m. *small rafter*.

(Cp. Bu. hundər'es, hund'əris)

hur, -a m. *base-piece of comb of loom; shuttle*.

(Bu.)

(huta'na?) *to raise, set up*. V. List of Verbs and § 75.

(Cp. H. utha'na)

hutin'á *to rise, get up, stand up*. V. Lists of Verbs.

(Cp. H. uthna, Sh. utho'iki)

hutuwa'na *to cause to be raised (?)*. V. List of Verbs.

(Cp. H. uthwa'na)

huyə, (-y-?) pl. *hail*.

huyə əiyə *hail came, it hailed*

(Cp. Bu. hi'o)

J, ʃ

jaʃə, pl. jaʃa're, f. *husband's sister, woman's brother's wife*.

(Sh.)

ja'k occurs in the idiom expressing likeness, resemblance:

taha'ya ja'k *like this*

pit'iši.ε ja'kek čha *it is like a cat, it is a thing like a cat (?)*

tu.ε ja'k ma'ni'šek niḍikim čhisaka *I had not seen anyone like you*

It seems probable that ja'k is a noun denoting "sort", "kind", "fashion", "manner", and that -a in the first example and -ε in the two latter, which I heard pertaining to the preceding word, are in fact the demonstrative hε'i, hε, ε, *that, the*. In view of tu.ε it can hardly be the Genitive ending, as the Gen. of tu is tε.

Possibly ja'k is to be compared with Kho. ča'q, čΔq, *kind, fashion*, which is used in the Locative to express "like", "resembling":

ta čΔqa *in the fashion of thee, i.e. like thee*.

ja'kun, -a m. *donkey*

ja'kune pa'lo *donkey foal*.

(Bu. and Sh. ja'kun)

ja'ku'na, (probably pl.), used of a separate piece grafted on to the upper end of the body of a reed-pipe, or more probably of four small pieces of wood mortised in to strengthen the joint.

ja'ku'na bæin čh-. V. § 93.

(In Bu. ja'kun is used of small nondescript components of a mechanism, such as pegs)

ja'ma'ča, pl. ja'ma'čΔre m. *son-in-law*.

(Sh. ja'mu'čo, pl. ja'mu'ča're and variants)

ja'miŋ (perhaps pl.), *cheek(s)*.

ja'na *to go*. (Pres. Base ja-, Past Base gi-). V. paradigm § 84.

ja't *hair (of head)*.

J.Kh. also gives ja't as a pl. = Bu. γοϋΛη (*hair of head*), but he also supplies what seems to be a plural form of it in:

joĩŋe ja'tĩŋ ("joinga jawting") = Bu. gušĩŋantse γυϋΛη, *women's hair*.

(Cp. next entry)

ja'ta, pl. ja'toŋ f. *hair (of body), animals' hair*.

tit'irrosmo ja'ta *hair on the chest*

ča'li ja'ta čhi *there is goat's hair*

(Cp. ja't. It seems probable that these two words are distinct, at least separate forms specialised for the meanings given.

With ja'ta cp. Sh. ja't f. *animals' hair, fur*.

I have no doubt that I gave ja'ta its cerebral -t- because of the Sh. form. Probably ja't should have it too. G.B. however, gives Panj. ja'tt f. "longish hair (animal)".

jauwa, sg. and pl., m. *sinew*.

jauwa čha, čhe.

(Bu. jauwa. Cp. Puniali Sh. ja'wa na'r and Astori Sh. jo'a na'r, *sinew*).

jauwa bər'es *sinew*.

(Bu. bər'es *vein, pulse and sinew*; jauwa b— *tendo Achillis*. Cp. Sh. ja'wa na'r in last entry. Sh. na'r has the same meanings as Bu. bərə's)

jiba *tongue*. (H. ji'bh, Sh. ji'p).

ji'ga, -i, (-e?) *long*

(Bu. ži'ga (of time), Sh. ži'go, Skr. dīrghá-)

jiko'n, pl. jika'na, m. (*leather thong*), *brace of big drum and kettledrum*

- jiko'n gan *tie the brace*
 da'nei jika'na *the braces (are) of ox (skin)*
 (Cp. Bu. jikan, Kho. žikan)
 jo'i, ja'i, -ŋ f. *woman, female*. V. § 28.
 hæyan hari ja'is ten'in čha *he has struck the woman*
 jo'i šun'o *bitch*
 jo'i qərqa'mutsika čhi *it is a hen*.
 (Cp. Skr. yuvatī, Pkt. juvāi)
 jo'ji, ("jooji"), J.Kh. *horse's bit*.
 (Bu. jauji, Wkh. jaoji)
 jo'oto, pl. jo'te, *boy*.
 čurno jo'oto *small boy*
 (Cp. Bu. jo'to, *child, young of animal*; Sh. jo'to,
 ju'to *chicken*; Bu. ju't, jo't *small, little*)
 ju *warp yarn*.
 ju iriná = Sh. iro'iki *to set up, stretch, warp* (?)
 (Bu. ju)
 jukul'i, -ŋ f. *shaft of tališ q.v.*
 jum'uti *tomorrow*.

K, KH

- ka? *where? whither?*
 ka ja'i čha'i? *where art thou going?*
 k'a' gi'čha? *where has he gone?*
 kə indicating reported speech (?)
 Ya Š.B.P. kə salə'm alə'ikum O, Sh.B.P., *salām*
alē'ikum. T.4.
 ka'bə? *when?*
 ta' ka'bə a'ya? = Bu. kho'le bešal di'mi? *when*
did he come here?

kaɫb'ešu a'ga = Bu. bešal ju'či?, *when will he come?*

(Cp. H. kaɫb?)

kaɫbe....ta *whenever, if ever.*

kaɫbe a'ye ta mas pa a'ɲ *whenever he (they?) comes, bring him (them)? to me*

ka'jek? *where? whither?*

ka'jek čha? *where is he?*

tu ka'jek ja'e čha? *where are you going?*

tu ka'jek bešeya čha? = Bu. amulo huruša?,
where are you sitting (going to sit down)?

ka'jekaču gi.ɫčha? *where has he gone?*

ka'jek *anywhere, somewhere.*

ka'jek gi.ɫčha? *has he gone anywhere?*

ka'jek....ta *wherever*

ka'jek čha-ta ešu qau ɛr *wherever he is call him*

ka'jiko? *from where? whence?*

ka'jiko æy'a'e čha? = Bu. amulum duko'ma?,
where have you come from?

kake, J.Kh. sg. and pl. f. "chikor", the red-legged partridge.

(Cp. Sh. kã'kas)

ka'la, -i, -ɛ *black*

ka'la bi'k *the black willow*

(Cp. H. ka'la)

kaɫma (for qama) v.s.v. qom.

kha'na *to eat.* V. List of Verbs. Cp. T.14.

(Cp. H. kha'na, Sh. kho'iki)

kaɫa v. 1. kon.

kaɫna'o *advice, counsel, injunction.* Cp. T.3.

(Sh., Bu.)

kaŋi, -ŋ f. *comb*. (Cp. H. kaŋghi. The Sh. is ko'i f.)

khəŋor (J.Kh. "khangoor"), pl. khəŋara, m. *sword*.

khəŋara: te'i *striking with a sword*. V. § 33. ii.

The above is all from J.Kh. I have: khəŋaras

tani čha *he has struck with a sword*

(Cp. Sh. khəŋar, Kho. khungo:r)

kap'o:l m. *head*.

me kap'o:l duko'ya čha *my head is aching*

(Cp. Sh. kapa'lo, Bu. kap'al, Kho. khap'al, Skr.

kapāla-)

karate J.Kh. *basket* (carried in the hand).

(Bu. kar'eti)

karmaš J.Kh. f. *charcoal*. (Any connection with Pal. Gypsy kómär?)

kar'yo Postpos. *for the sake of, for*.

te kar'yo tahæi krom ira's *I'll do this job for you*.

(Sh. kar, kar'te and kar'yo)

kaša, pl. kašon, f. *mouth; terminal orifice* (both ends) of large reedless pipe (*bešili*); *mouth* of reed-pipe (*surnæi*); *large hole* in side of *bešili* close to the hole which is blown into.

(Originally written with kh-)

khət J.Kh. *bedstead*.

khətas mine'ni luka *he hid under the bed*

(H., Sh., Bu.)

kat'eyek? *how much?*

tu pa kat'eyek o:t čha? *how much flour have you?*

tu pa kat'eyek ku'le čhe? *how much grain have you?*

(Cp. Sh. kača'k, Puniali Sh. katya'k)

katu, -a m. *clothes*.

- katu.a læiná *to put on clothes*
 kat'u.a gaḍiná *to take off clothes*
 J.Kh. has the pl. as "khatowa".
 (Sh., Bu. kat *clothing, outfit*)
- karu, ka.u', pl. kauwa, ka.u'wa, m. *pigeon*.
 kauwek, karuk, čha *there is a pigeon*
 kauwa but čhe *there are many pigeons*
 (Cp. H. kauwa, Kho. kauwor, kor; Skr. kapóta-)
- khaya J.Kh. *stirrup, hook*
 (Sh. khār, Bu. khay)
- kaula, pl. kaule, *liver (anat.)*.
 ke *and* (?). Recorded only in:
 loto ke loto. T.14.
 (Bu. ke, *and*)
- k'ijye? *why?*
 tahæi krom k'ijye ir'i? *why did you do this act?*
 (Cp. Sh. k'is, kye)
- ki'li 1. *peg* (for fixing end of warp yarn to), = Bu. gi'li ju
 deskaṭase gaṇe.
 2. *small pick(axe)*
 (Cp. Sh., H. ki'li, Bu. gi'li)
- kirk'ali, -ṇa m. *lizard*. (Sh. f.)
 kirma, pl. kirme, *snake*
 (Cp. Prs. kirm, Sh. krī, Skr. kṛmi-, *worm*)
- kir'o'i, pl. kir'aeya, f. *carrying-basket*, or *panier*, slung from
 the shoulders on the back = Bu. gir'an.
 kiræyano pḷaṭoriṇ gat *take the dried apricots out*
of the basket(s)
 (Cp. Gilgiti Sh. kare'i, pl. karæye, Astori Sh.
 kær'ēi, *basket carried on back*.

It is impossible not to suspect connection with Bu. gir'ʌn, pl. gir'æɾyo, which is the name of the same article.

In Bu. unvoiced initial stops in borrowed words are normally voiced, so g- ← k-, and all these pl. forms are practically identical.

gir'ʌn would in Bu. be the natural sg. form of a pl. gir'æɾyo, from which it may therefore be a back-formation.

It is difficult, however, to see why the pl. should have formed the basis of borrowing. In Bu. it is certainly in less common use than the sg.)

kiɾts *joint, articulation.*

hate.i kiɾts *the wrist.*

pa.ɛ kiɾts *the ankle*

kiɾtsə bʌn *joint, articulation*

(Cp. Bu. kiɾts, Sh. kits)

kis, (khis?) *anything, something*

kis-ta + neg. *not anything, nothing; adj. no.*

V. § 69.

kiɾsek?, (khiɾsek?) *what? V. § 67.*

(kis + ɛk, cp. Bu. bəs + ʌn)

kɪsmatgaɾ, v.s.v. qɪsmatgaɾ.

kiɾʃi, -ŋ f. *wrinkle (in skin)*

ɛka kiɾʃi *our wrinkle*

duɾi kiɾʃiŋ *two wrinkles.* (Sh. kiɾʃi, Bu. giɾʃi, *line* etc.)

khirti Adj. f. *little (?)*

khirti aguɾla *the little finger*

(Cp. Sh. ketɛ, kɛti aguɾi *little finger.* Possibly ketɛ “downwards” from ke, kyɛ)

ko *anyone*. V. § 69.

ko'ta na' *there isn't anyone*
khor'i, J.Kh., -ŋ f. *cap.* (Sh.)

ko'k? *who?* V. § 66.

ko'k *anyone*. V. § 69.

k'omul'a, (-i, -ε?) *soft*. (Cp. Skr. komala-)

1. (kon?), pl. kaṇa, *ear*. (Sh. kon).

2. ko'n, pl. ka'na, (J.Kh. "kana"), f. *arrow*.

ko'n bi'k *arrow-willow* i.e. that from which arrows
are made, cp. Bu. hunzə bi'k.

(Sh. ko'n, recorded by me as m., but by GB as f.)

ko'no, -i, (-ε?) *which?* V. § 68.

kor'o'ina *to dig*. V. List of Verbs

1. ko't, -a m. *fort*. (Sh., H. ko't)

2. ko't, -a m. *wood, timber*

Δšæye ko't *apricot wood*

(Sh. ka't)

3. ko't Postpos. + Obl. *with* (sociative), *along with*.

(Bu. ka't)

ko'ta + neg. V.s.v. ko

ko'ta *neck*

kram- *to work* (?)

ki'lis krami qomek iri'n *working with a pick he*
made a pit.

(Cp. Sh. krom, *work*; kra'min *low-caste worker*;
kra'mo'no, *worker, hard-working*)

krom m. *work, act, job, business, etc.*

tahæi krom ki'jye iri' ? *why did you do this work, act?*

tahæi krom iri'ta tušu saza de'es *if you do this*
act I shall punish you

- tahe krom irinašu ræi čhi? *do you want to do this?*
 u' tæi krom ira's *I shall do this*
 (Sh. krom || kom)
- ku·ḍa, pl. kuḍoŋ, m. *wall*.
 kuḍa čha *there is a wall*
 (Cp. Sh. kuṭ f.)
- khuk'una *peas*.
 (Sh. khuk'un)
- ku'le pl. *grain*.
 tu pa kat'eyek ku'le čhe? *how much grain have you?*
 (Sh.)
- kunæli, -ŋa f. *stick, rod*.
 (Sh. kuna'li)
- kun'í· *nineteen*. (Sh.)
- kur'a, (-i, -ε?) *hard*.
 (Sh. ku'ro)
- khurpat, xurpat, -a *lung*.
 (Bu. *-xurpat)
- khuṭa, -i, -ε *short*.
 (Sh. khuṭo)
- kuṭ'a (probably pl.) *knee*.
 kuṭ'a beš *kneel!*
 (Sh. kuṭo)
- khurṭgiyalta, (pl.?), *tadpole(s)*
 (Bu. khurṭgiyalt)
- kuyoč, kiyoč, kyoč- *subjects (of a king), people of a country*. V. Tl 2, 3, 11, 13.
 (Sh. kuyoč and ku.ič-)

X

x'AMALI, -ŋa f. *a kind of thin bread.* (Bu.)

xur̥ts, khur̥ts m. *dust.*

xur̥ts čha, xur̥ts na' *there is dust, there is no dust.*
(Bu. xur̥ts)

L

lač, -iŋ f. *fox.*

ek(a) lačeka čhi *there is a fox*

(The Sh. for *fox* is loĩ, the Kho. lo'o, the H.
lo'mři)

la'la *saliva.*

(Sh. la'l)

lam irina v.t. *to kindle, light* (a fire).

Δk lam ε'r *light a fire*

(Sh., Bu., Kho. lam)

lamqaram m. *thunder*

bičuš lamqaram čha *there is thunder and light-*
ning (?)

(-qaram is no doubt onomatopœic, and recalls
Psht. γuřumb, Wkh. γərim γəra'm, and other
similar words. It is scarcely possible to dissociate
lam- from that of the preceding entry in its es-
sential meaning of "sparkling", "flashing", in
which case it refers to the lightning)

lamun, pl. lam'ana, m. *heddle.*

(Bu. laman)

laš irina *to smear, rub on*

pino'n laš ira' čhis *I smear, rub, kernel-crushings on*
(the face of the drum).

(Sh., Bu. la's)

lat-a, -i, -e, *low*.

(Sh. la'to)

laína *to put on (clothes)*. V. List of Verbs.

katu.a la's *I'll put on clothes*

tal'k'e la'i *put on boots*

lauká, lo'ka -i, -e, 1. *light (in weight)*

2. *quick*

lauka a'o, lauka já *come quick, go quickly*

lo'ka ho, lauke hu.á *be thou quick, be ye quick*

(Cp. Sh. lo'ko and Skr. laghú- with both meanings, as also Bu. hum'alkum)

le'i a'na *to bring*. V. List of Verbs. V. paradigm of a'na, § 83.

V.T.12.

(Cp. H. le'a'na)

le'i ja'na *to take away, carry off*. V. § 84 paradigm of ja'na.

V.T. 6.

(Cp. H. le'ja'na)

le'na *to take*. V. List of Verbs.

kospo le'i? *taking (it) from whom?*

hæɪ'apo le *take (it) from him*

apan'ešu le'in *he took it for himself*.

The Ppa. appears in le'ɪ nikhr̥ɪɬa T.3, 10. and in le'i a'na and le'i ja'na.

(Cp. H. le'na)

leš *glue*.

li'ma *snot, nasal mucus*. (Cp. Welsh Gyp. *lim*).

lo' m. *barley*.

(Also given independently by J.Kh., so it is not a mis-hearing of Sh. yo')

lominá *to catch, lay hold of*. V. List of Verbs and § 33. iv.

hæy'an mas lo'minj *he caught me*

Cp. T. 7, 8.

(Cp. Sh. lamo'iki)

lon *penis*. (Sh. lon)

lo'to ke lo'to *trouble and worry* (?). Glossed: Bu. awalas
ke mušaqat amanam. V. T.14.

(Alternative comparisons may be made with:

1. Sh. and Bu. lo'to *a ball of yarn* etc.

2. Sh. lu'to, lu'to, lo'to *bare-headed*.

3. Punj. lu'ta lu't *plundering, injustice, oppression*)

lo'ya, (-, -e?) *red*.

lo'ya hali'ža *red brass, copper*.

(Cp. Sh. lo'ilo, Skr. lohá-, lóhita-)

luka'na J.Kh. v.t. *to hide, conceal*. V. List of Verbs.

lu'kna J.Kh. v.i. *to hide*. V. List of Verbs.

(Cp. H. v.i. lukna, v.t. luka'na).

lupa'na v.t. *to kindle, light*. V. List of Verbs.

ak lupai, di'a lupai *light a fire, light the lamp*

(Cp. Sh. lupo'iki)

lupina (?) v.i. *to burn*. V. List of Verbs.

di'a lupo'ga čha *the lamp is burning*

ak (lupo'gi čhi) *the fire is burning*

(Cp. Sh. lupijo'iki)

M

mačhi. -ŋ f. *fly*. (Sh. mačhi)

mada'le *up above*. (Bu. mada'l)

magər *but* (?). T.6. Perhaps used for "if".

(Prs., current in Sh. and in Bu. where there is also difficulty in determining its meaning)

makæi *maize, Indian corn.*

(Sh., Bu., Wkh. etc.)

mama, ma'ma, pl. meriŋ (← ma' + irin?) *mother*

ušam ma'ma *foster mother*

mama.e be'in *mother's sister*

du'ri meriŋ *two mothers*

Pl. Loc.2 me'rits T.14.

(Cp. ma'ya. In Bu. mama, ma'ma (pl. -tsəro) is used as well as *-mi.

In Sh. "mother" is ma', pl. mæɾa're)

ma'mo, pl. maudure, *mother's brother, maternal uncle.*

(With ma'mo cp. H. and Gilgiti Sh. ma'mo; with maudure cp. Gilgiti Sh. mo'l, pl. mo'la're; Puniali Sh. pl. ma'uli; Kuhi Sh. mahu'l, pl. mau'la're)

mamuši, -ŋa f. *lamb* (female).

eka mamu'sika *a lamb*

(Bu.)

man'iš, -a m. 1. *man*. V. case forms § 28.

ko'k manišek čha? *what man is it?*

ta'h'ei maniš *this man*

ta.'eŋ maniša *the men, these men*

eŋ maniša *the men, those men*

tu e ja'k manišek *a man like you*

2. adj. *male.*

maniš šun'o (*male*) *dog*

maniš qərqa'muts *cock*

Cp. the similar use of hi'r and gus in Bu.

(Representatives of the Skr. manuṣa-, *man*, are

widely distributed, v. LSI. Vol. I pt. II. D. has not borrowed from Sh. which has *manu'jo*)
mantshil m. when buttermilk is heated a thicker substance rises to the top which becomes *buru's*, the remaining liquid is *mantshil*.

(Bu.)

maqulá, pl. *maqulə*, m. *pulley-wheels* over which cords pass connecting pairs of heddles. An empty cotton reel when available is used for the purpose, Bu. *m'ayun*.

mar- to *kill, slay*. V. List of Verbs.

apo'n marin he killed himself

he'i (read: *həyan?*) *apane'i bəra'ya khaŋəra' tei*
marin he struck his brother with a sword and killed him. J.Kh.

Cp. T.6.

(Cp. H. *ma'rna*, Sh. *maro'iki*)

mar-, J.Kh., Past Base *mo-* (*mu-*?), to *die*. V. List of Verbs.

(Cp. H. *mar-na*, Past Base *mu-*; Sh. *mar-o'iki*
Past Base *mu-*)

mərt, -oŋ f. *earth-cliff*.

(Cp. Bu. *mərt*, Sh. *moč*, *muč*, *mač*)

mašala, pl. *mašalaŋa*, m. a *brass cylinder* with flanges in which the reed of a reed-pipe is fixed.

(Bu. *maš'ala*)

ma'ya alternative for *ma'ma* in:

ušam ma'ya foster-mother

mə Trans. Nom. I, Gen. of *me*; Possess. *my*.

(Gilgiti Sh. has Gen. and Poss. *mæi*, and Gurezi Sh. has *me.i* as Trans. Nom. with Past Base Tenses of Trans. Verbs).

me'li, -ŋ f. *wife*.

me'li be'ini bito'r *wife's sister's husband*

ΛpΛe.i me'li marin čha *he has killed his wife*. J.Kh.

Cp. T.10, 12.

menende'ni, ("menendeni") J.Kh, *under-bedding*, = Bu.

*-ya'rɪki.

(Cp. Λtside'ni and mune'ni)

me'riŋ pl. of mama.

minaltin *hip* (anat.). (Bu.)

"minani" J.Kh. v.s.v. mune'ni.

"minano" J.Kh. v.s.v. mun'ɛ'ni.o.

minenyu v.s.v. mun'ɛ'ni.o

minik, -a m. *frog*. (Cp. Sh. mΛnu'ko).

mirba'ni *kindness, favour* Cp. T.4.

(Prs., Bu., Sh. etc.)

mi'z *table*.

mi'zasmo mu'n (or mune'ni) *below, underneath the table*.

(Prs., Bu., Sh. etc.)

1. mo' m. *month*.

ek mo' *one month*

du'ri mo', čhæi mo' *two months, three months*

(Cp. Prs. ma'h, Shgh. etc. mo', Wkh. mu'i, Sh.

ma's, Kho. mΛs)

2. mo' m. *wine*.

(Cp. Sh. mo', mo'u, m.)

mo'i f. "*middle*" (of kettledrum).

mo's f. *flesh*. (Cp. Sh. mo's, m.)

mo'ye pl. *small brushwood* used in roofing below the final coating of mud.

- (Cp. Bu. pl. mo'ij, sg. mon)
 muč *urine*. (Sh. mi'kə)
 muju'r, -a m. *weeping-willow*.
 (Bu. muju'r, Sh. mučhu'r)
 mul'æi, -ŋ f. *girl*.
 ču'ni mulæi, pl. ču'ne mul'æiŋ *small girl(s)*
 (Sh.)
 mur'n 1. Adv. *down, down-valley*.
 mu'n beš *sit down*
 munʌšu gi'a čha *he has gone down-valley*, Bu.
 xan ni' bæi.
 he'i maniš mun pi'a *the man fell down*. J.Kh.
 ha'i jo'i mun ba'in *he threw the woman down*. J.Kh.
 2. Adj. *lower*.
 Murtaza.aba'd mu'n ko't *Lower Murtazabad*,
 "M. Lower Fort", Bu. M. kha' khan.
 3. Postpos. *below, under*.
 mizʌsmo mu'n *under the table*
 (Cp. mune'ni. Cp. Sh., Bu., Kho. mu'n, *stump*
 i.e. base, lower part, of something that has been
 cut. Cp. also Maiyā *mini down*).
 mun(-ina?) *to say*. V. List of Verbs.
 mas di'ro hæi mun *say this from me*, Bu. ja' aya-
 kaltsu'm sen.
 Đuma'ki ba'šena khi'sek mu'negučho't? *what do*
you say (or, call it?) in the D. language?
 he'i manišʌšu munim *I said to the man*. J.Kh.
 ha'i joi'a munin *the woman said*. J.Kh.
 muna'na *to ask, question*. V. List of Verbs.
 hæyʌs mun'æi *ask him*

hes...ka ja'i čha'i iri mun'e'im

I asked him saying "Where are you going?"

mun'e'ni, ("minani" J.Kh.) 1. Adv. *down, below.*

mun'e'ni sinino *down below in the river*, Bu. ya're
sinda.ulo. J.Kh.

further (?), *beyond this (?)*

čipi mun'e'ni heti irim. V. T.4. note.

2. Postpos. *underneath, beneath, on the under side of.*
mirzasmo mun'e'ni *underneath the table*

khaṭas mun'e'ni lu'ka *he hid underneath the bed.*
J.Kh.

(Cp. mu'n)

mun'e'nimo *lower*

mun'e'nimo go'r *the lower house* (i.e. the ground-
floor of the house?)

mun'e'ni.o, minenyu *pertaining to the lower side, on the*
under side.

mun'e'ni.o dəro'ti *door-sill*

minenyu qom *the hole on the under side* (of the
tutek)

J.Kh. has "minano" = *from under* which is per-
haps the same form.

khaṭas "minano" nikhiṭa *he came out from under*
the bed. J.Kh.

(Cp. mun'e'ni. The word appears to be an Abl. also
used adjectivally)

muš *end, limit.* V. T.3.

(Bu., Sh.)

mu'ša, pl. mu'še, m. *rat*

ek mu'šak čha *there is a rat*

(Prs., H. muř, Sh. muřzi, Skr. mūša-)
 mutuk *now*
 mutuk 'apan'e *this very moment*
 (Cp. Bu. murto, Werch. amutuk)

N

na' Negative Pres. of verb "to be". V. § 80.

u na' *I am not*
 tu na' *thou art not*
 eŋ na' *they are not, etc.*
 kis ta na' *there is nothing*
 ko'k ta na' *there is no one*, Bu. menan ke apæi.
 ko'ta na' *there is no one (pl.)*, Bu. menke apa'n.
 am'epa šapik na' *we have no bread*
 tata hu.i'na šona na' *it is not good to be hot*

As Auxiliary verb:

nikhiřta na' *thou hast not come out* T.3.

(Cp. use of Sh. niř, nuř)

na'ka Negative Past of verb "to be". V. § 80.

u na'ka *I was not*
 he'i na'ka *he was not*
 ko'ta na'ka *there was no one (pl.)*, Bu. men ke
 ap'am

As Auxiliary verb:

nikhiřta na'ka *he had not come out.* T.1.

nam'a, (-i, -e?) *new*

(This form occurs, I think, in some dialect of Panjabi)

nana, -tsəra *grandmother*

(Cp. H. na'ni *maternal grandmother*; in Bu. nana,

-tsəro, is used for "uncle" both paternal and maternal)

nəš-, Past Base nəth-, J.Kh. *to be lost*. V. List of Verbs.

(Cp. Sh. nəšo·ɪki *to be lost, disappear*)

nəša- v.t. *to lose, banish, expel*. V. List of Verbs.

šəin 'eɣets nəšəiŋ = Bu. Thame u·e o·spalimi,
the Mir banished them

(Cp. Sh. nəša·r tho·ɪki. Semantically, compare Bu. *-wa·ɫas *to become lost*, and its Cs. *-ɫspalɫas *to lose, banish*)

1. na·u *nine*. (Sh.)

2. na·u *high-tone* (of drum), opp. bu·m.
(Bu.)

na·ul an animal resembling a *small kind of weasel*, = Sh. šā·či.

(Bu. no·l. Cp. Panj. naul, Psht. no·le, Skr. nakulá-, all meaning *mongoose*)

n'a·ura, (probably the pl. of a sg. no·r), *nail* (of finger).
(Cp. Sh. no·ro)

n'e·iná *to take away, carry off*. V. list of Verbs.

ma·smo ne·in = Bu. ja·tsum ts.hu·mi, *he took it away from me*.

Cp. T.3.

(Cp. Kho. ne·ik, Skr. √nī-, náya-)

ni *not* (immediately precedes the verb)

nidɪkim čhisaka *I had not seen*

n'i tɛ· *don't strike (him)*

sandruqa fɪtɛŋ n'i· *er don't open the box*.

V. other examples in the paradigms and List of Verbs.

Cp. T.4, 6.

J.Kh. writes the word "ne", but he probably means *ni* thereby. He has "neki" meaning "or not?"

tu ek manišek "dekhai neki"? *have you seen a man or not?*

(*ni* occurs in Maiyā and W. Gypsy. Sh. has *n'e.i*, *ne*, but *ni* has been recorded in Astori Sh.)

ni (?), *niya* (?) *sleep*.

niyas ja'na to go to sleep J.Kh.

(Cp. H. *ni'nd*, Sh. *ni'r*, *sleep*; for idiom cp. Sh. *ni'r-ij bujo'iki* and Bu. *daŋ-tse ni'as*)

nikhilná, Past Base *nikhi't-*, *to come out, go out; to go up on to, to climb*. V. List of Verbs.

mi'zas, šəranas, nikhi'ta he got up on to the table, the roof

šəranas nikhi'tis I went up on to the roof. J.Kh.
gərano "choot" nikhi'ta a sound, or voice came (out) from the house. J.Kh.

Cp. T.1, 3.

(Cp. H. *nikhalna*, Sh. *nikhær.o'iki*, 3rd sg. Pret. *nikha'to*; Sh. *nikhalo'iki* is Trans., *to take out*. In Sh. there is the same combination of meanings in the one verb, and the same can be said of the corresponding verb in Bu., *du'sas*)

niki'n no!

eŋ'e niki'n 'irin'ei they said "No!"

(Cp. H. *nahĩ*, and see entry *bakula*). T.5.

ni'la, (-i?), -e, blue, dark green.

asma'n ni'la sky-blue

- ni'le ti'ke *dark-green, or, blue, spots*
 (Cp. H. ni'la, Sh. ni'lo)
 nila'yo, (nila'yo?), *forehead*. (Cp. Sh. ni'lao)
 nimo'l m. *clear sky, clear weather*.
 nimo'l giya *it cleared up*
 (Both Sh. and Bu. have special words used with
 the verb "to go": Sh. be'ji buko'iki; Bu. bo't
 ni'as)
 no, nō' *then, again (?)*, Bu. da'.
 he.i a'i no Baltitašu gi'a *coming back he then went*
to Baltit
 Cp. T.9.
 nok *nose*.
 nakæi qama *nostrils*.
 (Cp. H. na'k)
 no'm, -a, (na'ma?) m. *name*
 te no'm khi'sek čha? *what is your name?*
 (Cp. Sh. no'm)
 nur *beauty* T.2.
 (Ar. Prs., also in Bu.)
 nuxsa'n *injury, harm*. Cp. T.4.
 (Ar. Prs. nuqsa'n. Also current in Bu., Sh., Kho.,
 and Wkh.)

P, P^H, PF

pa Postpos.

1. (With Nom. or Nom + a) *with, in the possession of*.

V. § 49. i.

tu pa kat'eyek o't čha? *how much flour have you?*

2. (with Gen. Obl.) *to* (motion to a person) *to the vicinity of, beside, near to*

V. § 49. iii.

gəras pa bertha čha *he is sitting, beside the house.*

J.Kh.

gəras pa aʔyʌŋo *when he arrived near the house.*

J.Kh.

3. The Abl. po (with Nom., or Nom. + a). V. § 49. ii. *from the possession of, from* (a person).

The Gen. Obl. is seen in:

kos-po le'iʔ *taking it from whom?*

(Cp. Bu. pa, *side, direction*; *-ʌpači, Abl. *-ʌpačim, same meanings as D. pa, po)

pačəni Postpos. *at the back of, at the posterior side of*. V. § 53.

gərasmo pačəni *at the back of the house*

gəras pačəni = Bu. haʔ iljum pa, *at the back of the house*. J.Kh.

pači 1. Postpos. V. § 53. *behind, after* (time and place).

2. Adv. *back, afterwards*.

pači jeʔi *going back*. T.2.

pači kismatgaʔre sərl ir'aʔne *afterwards the servants took him for a walk* T.5.

J.Kh. has an apparently Abl. form

pačo = *from behind*

pačo aya = Bu. iljum dirmi, *he came from behind*

He also has pačos as a Postpos.

bebalasmo pačos aya *he came after midday*

This form I cannot explain.

(So also in Pal. Gyp., Nepali and other languages
in contrast to H. pi'čče)

pa'dša m. *king*. T. 1, et passim.

(Prs.)

pfa'ka *shoulder*.

pal- v.t. *to rub on* (s.t.)

pinon pal'am (sic) čhis *I have rubbed on kernel-*
refuse (sc. on to the low-tone surface of the drum)

(Cp. Sh. paloriki)

pfal'ako, pl. pfal'ake, m. *weaver's beam*.

(Prs. falak(a), Sh., palako, Bu. f'alakus, fal'ako)

pa'lo *young of animal*.

šunæi pa'lo *puppy*.

pitirši pa'lo *kitten*.

ya.e pa'lo *bear-cub*

(Sh.)

pfa'ltso, p^ha'ltso, pl. p^ha'ltse, m. *bug*

pfa'ltso čha *there is a bug*

(Bu. pfa'ltso, Astori Sh. pf'asti, Gurezi Sh.
pfalšti)

pama, pl. pamu, f. *wool*.

be're.i pama čhi *it is sheep's wool*

taha'i pama čhi *there is this wool*

(Cp. Skr. pakṣman. The -ṣ- is preserved in Sh. paš
and Kho. po'šp, also in Prs. pašm. Forms without
š, of the type pam, pām, pōm, occur in Yidgha,
Sanglechi, Ishkāshmi and Zebaki, but one would
not expect borrowing from that quarter).

pana, pl. panu, f. *road*. V. case-forms § 28.

panaka čhi *there is a road*

(Cp. Sh. po'n, pun f.; Kho. po'n)
 pa'ni *water*. (Cp. H. etc. pa'ni)
 panzæi *fifteen*. (This is the Gilgiti Sh. form. In Puniali,
 Kuhi & Astori it is pazılæi, in Chilasi panzılei and in
 Gurezi pa'zılæi. G.B. gives Gurezi & Drasi as panzulei).
 pərpita, pl. pərpitoŋ, f. *strap, thong*.

Used of the thongs suspending the rods from
 which the heddles are slung; the thong for closing
 the mouth of the bag in which a reed-pipe is kept;
 strap with which yoke is attached to plough-
 shaft, Sh. iški'tər

(Sh. pərpit't, Bu. bərp'it)

phata J.Kh. *wooden bowl*.

(J.Kh. seems to have written phalā, but probably
 phata was intended, Cp. Bu. pfata)

pfato'ri, -ŋ f. *dried apricot*.

ska pfato'rika *a dried apricot*

kiræyano pfato'riŋ gaʈ *take the dried apricots out
 of the carrying basket(s)*

(The sg. is possibly pfato'r. Cp. Sh. pfato'r m.
 Bu. ba'tər)

payo J.Kh. f. *salt*.

(Cp. Balti Tib. payu; Bu. bæyu)

pæra'lo, pl. pæra'le, *goatherd, shepherd*.

bakireŋe pæra'lo *goatherd*

(Sh. pæra'lo)

p'e'imilá, (-i, -ε?) *thin* ("also of body").

pe'ina *to fall*. V. List of Verbs.

When the forms of this verb were recorded the
 vowel was heard as ε, ε', and e', but on a separate

occasion the 3rd sg. Pret. was recorded as *paya*.
to· *paya* = Bu. *sa wal'imi*, *the sunshine fell*, i.e.
the sun came out.

J.Kh.. has "pīa" (of which the phonetic intention
is uncertain) in:

he·i ma·niš mu·n "pīa" *the man fell down*.

Elsewhere he has:

bo·tek pei (with a long mark extending over both
vowels) *a stone fell*.

pe·i would be right for the 3rd sg. f., but bo·t is m.
(Cp. Sh. po·rki, Fut. 1st sg. pa·m, Pres. 3rd sg. m.
pe·ən)

pfel·ts, -a m. *a kind of tree with red, edible berries*

(Bu. pfel·ts, and, uncertain, Sh. pfē·s)

p'ereŋ *a kind of millet*, = Bu. bərp'it čha, Sh. pfi·rp'it
pe·šiŋ(?), -a *band* (of silver round a musical pipe).

ro·pe pe·šiŋa čhe *there are bands of silver*.

(Bu. pe·šiŋ, pl. pe·ši·miŋ, a piece of metal, such
as a patch, disc, clamp etc. applied to a larger
object)

phē·šu m. *pear*. (Bu.)

pe·t, -a *belly, stomach*. (H. pe·t).

pfi·o, pl. pfi·e, m. *mosquito*.

pfi·ok čha *there is a mosquito*
(Sh.)

pi·na *to drink*. V. List of Verbs.

(Cp. H. pi·na, Sh. pi·orki)

pi·na·na(?) *to mount (on a horse)*.

gowas pi·næiŋ *he mounted the horse*.

Cp. T.3.

(Cp. Sh. pino'ɪki. With both verbs the word "horse" takes the suffix denoting "on")

pinwa'na J.Kh. *to cause to mount*, Bu. *-Λ.uljæyΛs.

pi'ni *the lower leg*.

pi'ni b'oboqa *the calf of the leg*

pi'ni hoɾ *the shin bone*

(Sh., Bu. pi'ni; Panj. pinnī. f.; Kho. pin; H. pɪnd-li)

pino'n m. *the refuse left after expressing oil from kernels*, = Bu. mina.

pino'n pal'Λm čhis *I have rubbed on kernel-refuse*

pino'n laʃ ira' čhis *I smear on k. refuse*

(Cp. Sh. pin'o, and Bu. min'a?)

pfɪ'pi, pl. pfɪ'pi.a'rɛ, *father's sister, paternal aunt*.

(Cp. Sh. pfɪ'pi, pl. pfɪ'pi.a'rɛ; H. phu'pi)

pɪriɪ'ɪri, -a m. *two metal discs, or flanges, set on metal tube* (mΛʃΛla) *of mouth-piece of reed-pipe*. (Bu.)

phi'ɾ, (pi'ɾ?) *the back* (anat.).

(Cp. H. pi'ɾh, Sh. pi'ɾto)

pitæ'i —?

pɛrpita: kΛʃɛ'i pitæ'i. This refers to the cloth-bag in which the pipe was kept. This was closed by a running string to which the *pɛrpita* probably refers. It is not clear whether it is, or is not, to be taken in conjunction with the two following words. kΛʃɛ.i is probably the Gen. of kΛʃa or kħΛʃa, *mouth*, and pitæ'i is possibly to be compared with Sh. pi'ɾto, *tight, narrow*.

pɪti'ʃi, -ŋ f. *cat*.

pɪti'ʃi pa'lo *kitten*

- pti'ši ε ja'kek čha *it is like a cat*
 piwa'n *graft, grafted, let in*
 ja'kuna bæin čh-. piwa'n čha, (of a small piece of
 wood let in to strengthen the joining of two parts
 of a reed-pipe), *pieces have been let in: it is a*
 graft, or it is grafted. (Cp. Sh. piba'n, Bu. piw'an,
 Prs. paiw'and)
 po, po^h, pl. pa', m. 1. *foot, leg.*
 ek po, du'i pa' *one foot, two feet*
 pa'ε ki'rtse *ankle*
 pa.ε agu'la *toe*
 pa.ε bada *sole of foot*
 2. *treadle, pedal* (of loom).
 (Cp. Sh. pa')
 po'i *five.* (Gilgiti Sh. In Puniali, Kuhi, Chilasi & Astori Sh.
 I have recorded puš, and in Gurezi pōš, and similar
 forms are given in the LSI for Dras and Dah-
 Hanu).
 po'i biš *one hundred* (Lit. "five twenty"). (Cp. Welsh Gyp.
 panš biš, Gārwi & Torwāli panj biš).
 po'i po'i biš *five hundred.*
 pōr *last year.* (Cp. Sh. pər).
 porkun'a *pertaining to last year.*
 poṭ, ("pout"), J.Kh. pl. paṭa, m. *leaf.*
 (Cp. Sh. paṭo, H. patta)
 po'y m. *hide.*
 da'ne.i po'y čha *it is ox-hide.*
 pra'na, (-i, -ε) *old.*
 (Cp. H. pura'na, Sh. pro'no)
 pu'č, pl. pe', *son.*

(Sh. puč, of which in Gori, Astori, Chilāsi and Gurezi Sh. the pl. is peʳ, peʳ, and in Dareli I have recorded poʳ. In Gilgiti, Puniali & Kuhi daʳe, daʳi is used for the pl.).

puʳo *ferrule*.

haliʒa.ɛ puʳo čha *there is a brass ferrule* (on the end of the musical pipe)

(Cp. Bu. puʳo. Also D. puʳo below)

puxta *strong*.

(Prs., also current in Kho. and to some extent in Bu.)

phula J.Kh. *wooden bowl*.

(Bu. pfuʳl)

puršum, -a m. *flea*.

(Cp. Welsh Gyp. pišum; Sh. piʒu, Gurezi Sh. (pl.?) priʒe; Palula prišu).

pfuʳŋ *buttocks, arse*.

pfuʳŋe dəri *the anus*

pf'uʳŋiŋa, (probably pl. of a sg. pfuʳŋ or pfuʳŋi), *moustache*.

(Cp. Sh. pfuʳŋə, pfuʳŋi)

puʳo, pl. puʳye, m. the *pin*, consisting of the rib of a feather, which keeps in its place the skewer on which the bobbin revolves in a shuttle, = Bu. pfuʳyu.ə puʳo.

Except on this occasion, however, I heard this called only pfuʳyu in Bu. and the applicability of Bu. puʳo, of which the meaning "ferrule" is well established, is not evident.

V. also s.v. puʳo

Q

qalip m. 1. *a thin tapered stick* inserted in the mouth-piece of the reed-pipe when not in use in order to keep the passage open and the flattened reed from closing.

2. *circular disc* fixed on reed-pipe just below the reed. (This meaning is doubtful, cp. sadapa).

(Ar.Prs., also current in Bu. with the meaning of *form, shape*)

qərqa'muts, -a *fowl, hen*.

maniš qərqa'mutsaka (why -a?) čha *it is a cock*

jə'i qərqa'mutsika čhi *it is a hen*

qərqa'mutse pa'luk *a chicken*

(Bu., cp. Sh. kərka'muš)

qısmatga'r, kısmatga'r(?), -a *servant*. T.4, 5.

(Ar.Prs., also in Sh., xıdmatga'r; in various forms with -s- or -z- for -d- in Bu., Kho. and Wkh.)

qi's hu'ina *to sit* (?), *squat* (?)

ʌgis h'ʌgi qi's ho "sit in front of the fire"

qom, pl. qama, m. *hole, orifice, pit; holes, stops*, of big musical pipe (bešrli).

Also used of a hole in a shuttle.

ki'lis krami qomek iri'n *working with a pick he made a hole (in the ground)*

minenyu qom *the hole on the underside* (of the small musical pipe, tut'ek).

atsimo qama *the holes on the upper side*.

nalxæi qama *nostrils*.

(Cp. Bu. qam, *pit, hole in the ground*)

quṇ'u *bore of musical pipe* (bešrli).

quæ, (khuyē?), pl. *gravel*. (Bu. khuyē).

qʷuʷ irina *to cry out*.

(Bu. qyuʷ, Wkh. qeʷu, quʷ)

R

ɾɬxpʰi'n m. a milk product made by desiccating mants.hil.

(Prs. ɾɬxbi'n, Bu. ɾɬxpi'n)

ɾɬn- J.Kh. v.t. *to cook*. V. List of Verbs.

(Cp. Sh. ɾɬnoʷɪki *to cook in water in a pot*)

ɾɬ- J.Kh. v.t. *to stop, prevent*. V. List of Verbs.

(Cp. Sh. ɾɬoʷɪki, GB gives it as ɾɬhoʷɪki)

ɾæi f. *intention, desire*.

tahe krom 'irinaʃu ɾæi čhi? = Bu. u'ŋe gutɛ dur'o

ɛtaʃɛr ɾæi bila?, *do you intend, or wish, to do this work?*

(Also in Bu. and Kho.)

ɾ'emizɛl *stone-marten*

(Bu.)

ɾoʷiná *to weep*. V. List of Verbs.

taŋ huʷi roy'á *being distressed he wept*

(Cp. H. ɾo'na, Sh. ɾo.oʷɪki)

ɾot, ("rooth"), J.Kh.. m. *blood*.

ɾate.i guʷni *blood-vessel*. D.L.

(For this J.Kh. has "roothai goning chi")

(Cp. H. ɾa'ta and allied forms in Welsh Gyp., Kshm., Gārwi & Gauro).

ɾuʷp, ɾoʷp m. *silver*.

ɾoʷpɛ pɛʃiŋa čhe *there are bands of silver* (on the musical pipe).

(Sh.)

rupi'a J.Kh. f. *rupee*.
eka rupi'ak *one rupee*.
(H.)

S

- sabəranə pl. *frame of smoke-hole* (in roof of house).
(Bu. saməran pl.)
- sad'apa, pl. sadapoŋ, f. *circular disc fixed on the reed of a reed-pipe*.
V. also s.v. qalip.
(Ar. Prs. sadaf. Cp. Sh. sadap, "large button",
Kho. sadap, *mother o' pearl, shell button*).
- sala'm *salutation* T.9.
salə'm ale.ikum. T.4 (Ar.Prs.)
- sam, -a f. *opening in musical pipe near the mouth-piece*.
(Cp. Bu. sam || sayam, *smoke-hole in roof*)
- samba *thought, reflection*.
apanəŋo samba ir'in *he thought to himself*
(Bu. and Sh.; Balti Tib. xsamba)
- sand'uqa *box, chest*.
sand'uqa faʔəŋ ɛr *open the box*.
(Ar.Prs. sandu'q, *current* in Bu., Sh., etc.)
- sərat'ut, -a *end of reed-pipe into which the mouth-piece is fitted*.
- sa's *thousand*. (Sh., also used in Bu.)
- sas irina *to warm, heat*.
agis sas ɛr *warm at the fire (the high tone side of the drum)*
sas iri baša'r *having warmed it, play*

sasura, pl. sasurɛ, *father-in-law* (man's or woman's).

(H. sasur)

sātā'i *seventeen*. (Sh.)

sæil *trip, tour, walk etc.* T.4, 5.

(Ar.Prs., also current in Sh. Bu. etc.)

sa'u'o, pl. sa'u'ɛ *sister's son*.

(Cp. Sh. sau.o *man's sister's son*)

sauwi, pl. sauyir'iŋ *sister's daughter*.

(Cp. Sh. sauwi, *man's sister's daughter*)

se'r J.Kh. "*seer*" (2 lbs. weight).

dæi se'r *ten seers*

(H. se'r)

sildir, -a term of reference and address between parents
of a husband and wife

(Bu. *-sildir)

sim *wire*.

hali'ž'a'ɛ sim *brass wire* (used as binding on musical pipes).

(Prs., also current in Bu. and Kho.)

sina, (sin?), pl. siniŋ, f (?) *river*.

ɛka sinaka čha (error for čhi?) *there is a river*.

J.Kh. gives "sininō" apparently as a simple Loc.,
in the river.

(Sh. sin f., Bu. sinda)

sině, -a f. *roof-beam* (one of main rafters)

(Bu.)

so- J.Kh. *to sleep*. V. List of Verbs.

(Cp. H. so'na, Sh. so'iki)

son m. *gold*.

(Sh. son, sun, H. so'na)

sora'na J.Kh. *to make sleep*. V. List of Verbs.

(Sh. saro'iki, H. sula'na)

sugo'm m. *smoke-hole in roof (small)*. V. šelto.

(Sh.)

suriya, pl. suriyon, f. *needle* J.Kh.; *iron skewer* which acts as axle for bobbin in weaving-shuttle.

In both cases the Bu. equivalent is sel.

(H. suri, Sh. su')

sulč, solč, -a *plough-shaft*.

(Bu. salč)

sur'næi, sur'n'ei -a f. "*surenai*", *reed-pipe*.

(Prs., current in Sh., Bu., Kho.)

surənæiči, -a *piper, player of "surenai"*.

sut *seven*.

(Sh. sat, but Kho. sut. A -u-, -o- vowel also appears in Gawar Bati and Kati).

Š, Š

ša *six*. (Sh.)

šak- J.Kh. *to be able to*. V. List of Verbs.

iri šaka's ("*ereshakas*") *I shall be able to do*.

(Cp. H. sak-na)

ša'ka *arm*.

ša'ke.i gətirti *armpit*

(Sh. ša'ko, Bu. *-šak)

šalda *command, order*. T.3.

(Sh. f., and Bu.)

šameγ, -on m. *yoke-pin* (fixed in the yoke and coming down one on either side of the bullock's neck)

- (Cp. Bu. šamɛ'y; Sh. pl. šamižɛ and in various dialects sg. šam'ɛš, šam'ɛž, š'amɛ)
- šam'urna *to become tired*. V. List of Verbs.
(Cp. Sh. šumijoɾiki)
- šɒŋga hu.ina J.Kh. v.i. *to wake up*. V. List of Verbs.
(Cp. Bu. šɒŋ *awake, aware*; Sh. šoŋ and š'ɒŋ)
- šɒŋgaɾana (?) J.Kh. v.t. *to waken*
(A causative based on šɒŋga, perhaps for šɒŋ-gara'na. In Sh. -aɾ- appears as a theme in the Pres. Base of Trs. verbs based on Adjectives; while -ɒɾ- is the characteristic of causative verbs)
- šɒp'ika, šɒp'ik, pl. šɒpikoŋ m. *bread*.
šɒp'ika čha *there is bread*
am'ɛpa šɒpik n'a *we have no bread*
mo' ta šɒpika *wine and bread*. J.Kh.
(Bu., Wkh., Kho. šɒpik, Shgh. šepik).
- šɛr'a, pl. ša'ri, *ibex*
šɛra ča'li *female ibex*
šɛra hɒldin *male ibex*.
(Sh. šɛra, *game animal*)
- šɛr'o'n, pl. šɛr'ɒna, m. *roof*.
šɛraɒas nikhiɾta *he went up on to the roof*
(Cp. Kho. šɛr'ɒn, šɛra'n, *courtyard*, but any convincing semantic connection remains to be found)
- šæi M̄r, *chief* = Bu. tham.
šæin ɛŋɛts našæiŋ *the M̄r banished them*
šæišu gowa bija'l *send the horse to the M̄r*
heɾi manišas ko't ša'i (*for ša'is?*) pa ga'is *I went with the man to the M̄r*. J.Kh.
(Prs. ša'h)

šauka, -oŋ f. *loop* (?), *thong-handle* (of kettledrum).

(Cp. Bu. šo'k, Kho. šau'k, *loop*, *noose*; possibly

Sh. šako'n do'iki *to tie in a bow*)

š'elto m. *smoke-hole in roof* (*big*). V. sugo'm.

šen m. *garden*. T.4, 5, 7.

(Cp. Sh. šen m. *garden*; Sh., Bu. šeni *garden-bed*,
vegetable-plot)

šer'i, pl. šera're, *wife's brother, a man's sister's husband, a
woman's sister's husband*

(Sh.)

šilda, šilda, -i, -e *cold*.

šilda hu.ina šona na' *it is not good to be cold*

(Cp. Pal. Gyp. silda, Sh. šid'alo)

šilo'k, pl. šila'ga, m. *story, tale*.

(Cp. Sh. šilo'k f., Kho. šilo'x)

šij, -a m. *bobbin* (a hollow piece of stick)

(Bu. šij, *tube, quill, bobbin*)

šo'na, -i, -e *good*.

tata hu.ina šona na' *it is not good to be hot*

(Cp. Sh. šo, Bu. šu.a)

šonmumuryo *mouse*.

(Bu. and Sh. The first syllable is said to be Bu.
šon, *blind*)

šor, pl. šera, m. J.Kh. *branch, bough*.

(Bu. šer)

šõ'wæi *sixteen*

(Sh. šo'ĩ)

šu.a Interj. *good!* T.6.

(Bu.)

šukul'a, -i, -e *white*. šukula bi'k *the white poplar*. (Skr. śuklá-)

šun'o, pl. šun'a, m.f. *dog*.

maṇiṣ šun'o *male dog*

jo'i šun'o *bitch*

(Cp. Sirāji of Doḍa šuṇō, Rāmbani šunā, Sh. šūr)

šuqa, -na m. *choga, cloak*. The Pl. should probably be
šuqan, or šuqana.

(Sh., Bu., Balti Tib. etc.)

šuræieṣ *rejoicing, jollity*. T.11.

(Sh. šuri.a'r; Bu. šure.a'r, šuri.eṣ)

šuṣ, pl. šušir'in, *mother-in-law* (man's or woman's)

(Sh. šaṣ)

T, TH, ʈ

1. ta', (tha' J.Kh.), *here*.

ta' kis ta na' *there is nothing here*

ta' a'o *come thou here*

eṅ ta' ho'n *let them be here*

tahæi ta'ᵅ čha *this (man etc.) is here*

tahari ta'ə čhi *this (woman etc.) is here*

The ta- in tahæi etc. is also apparently this ta'.

he'i maṇiṣe.i pu'č tha' čha *the man's son is here*

J.Kh.

Abl. ta'no *from here, hence*

ta'no gi'ᵅčha *he has gone from here*.

2. ta *and*.

mo' ta šᵅpika *wine and bread*. J.Kh.

3. ta is added immediately after the Indef. Pronouns when the verb is in the negative. It thus corresponds in use to Sh. ga and Bu. ke, both of which, like ta, also denote *and, also*. Cp. § 69.

ko'k ta na' = Sh. ko'ga niš, = Bu. menan ke
apæi, *there is no one*

gærena kis-ta na'ka *there was nothing in the house*

4. ta suffixed to, or immediately following, the verb,
gives the sense of:

a) *if, when.*

In this use it corresponds to Sh. to, and Bu. ke.

ka'be a'ye (a'ya?) ta mas pa a'n *whenever, if
ever, he comes, bring him to me*

tahæi krom iri'ta tušu saza de'əs *if you should do
this I shall punish you*

agər he krom irin ča'ka-ta te'əsaka *if he had done
this I would have beaten him*

Cp. T.4.

- b) It may produce the effect of an Indef. Relative:

ka'jek čha-ta ešu qau er *wherever he is call him.*

Cp. § 108

(Cp. Sh. to)

ta'ya *palm* (of hand).

ha'tə ta'ya *the palm of the hand*

(Cp. Sh. ta'o)

ta'ya'i.une *mud* (?)

"ta'ya'i.une čhe" was given at the same time as

ta'yo'ba, but I have no further explanation of it.

ta'yo'ba, pl. ta'yo'ba'ne, *mud* (prepared for building), =
Bu. ta'ya'y.

It is possible that ta'yo'ba'ne is a Gen. pl.

(Cp. Bu. ta'ya'y, Sh. ta'g'a')

tah'ei, f. tah'ri, pl. ta.'e'ŋ, Demonstrative Adj. and Pron.

this, this one, V. § 62.

tahe'i was recorded in a number of variant forms:

tah'ɛi, tahæi, tahe, tæi.

(1. ta + he'i)

take m., (Sg. and pl. J.Kh.), *boot, boots.*

take gaʔ *take off (your) boots*

tak'ɛ la'i *put on (your) boots*

taxt, takt *throne. T.13.*

(Prs., also in Sh. and Bu.)

tal, -a m. *ceiling.*

(Sh. and Bu.)

talasa, -i, -ɛ *shallow.*

(Cp. Bu. tal'aso)

tal'iš, -a f. *spindle* on which bobbin is fixed when winding yarn on to it.

(Bu.)

tamaša, tamaša *entertainment, amusement, sport. T.7, 11, 12.*

(Prs., also in Sh. and Bu.)

taŋ *in difficulties, distressed.*

taŋ hu.i' roy'á *becoming distressed, he wept*

(Prs., current also in Sh., Bu., Kho.)

ta'no *from here. V.s.v. 1. ta'.*

ta'ro, pl. ta're, m. *star.*

(Sh.)

task- J.Kh. *to pull, drag. V. List of Verbs.*

(Bu.)

t'ʌta, (-i, -ɛ?) *hot.*

tata hu.i'na šona na' *it is not good to be hot.*

(Sh. ta'to)

te Gen. of tu, *of thee, thy.*

te nom *thy name*

(Sh. the, the.i)

therina J.Kh. *to place, put down*. V. List of Verbs.

tas theri *put it in the sun*

terna *to strike, beat, hit*. V. paradigm § 81. See also § 33. ii & iv.

theŋuš *palace, royal residence*. T.13.

(Bu.)

tigorn, pl. tigan'a, m. *egg*.

qərqa'mutse tigo'nek cha *there is a hen's egg*.

(Cp. Nagar Bu. tigan, Hunza Bu. tiŋan. Leitner gives tigan as a Bu. form).

tila'igoŋ J.Kh. pl. *saddle*.

tila'igoŋ čhe.

(Cp. Bu. tili.ŋ pl., Sh. tilen sg.m. J.Kh.'s form does not look probable. The word is probably a double plural form of some approximation to the Bu. tili.ŋ: e.g. til'æiŋ-on)

til'i, -pa *spleen*.

(Cp. H. trilli f.)

ti'k- (?), pl. ti'ke, *spot*.

ni'le ti'ke *blue (green) spots*

(Sh., Bu. ti'ko)

tiŋ, tip, thiŋ, *there*.

tiŋ čha *he is there*

tip T.7., thiŋ T.4.

Dat. tiŋečo ja *go there, thither*

tiŋ'eču T.5

Abl. tiŋo æya čha *he has come from there*

tiŋ'o eŋ was given apparently as the complement of ta.eŋ, so "those from, or of, there".

tišči J.Kh. *a span.*

(Bu).

tit'iro *breast, chest.*

tit'irosmo jača *the hair on the breast.* (Sh.)

to' m. *sun, sunshine.*

to' paya (pe'ya?) = Bu. sa wal'imi, *the sun(shine)*
fell, i.e. the sunlight has fallen on the ground,
the sun has appeared

tas thei *put it in the sun* J.Kh. Cp. Bu.
sa'atse o's, Sh. su'rij vi' = *put it "on" the*
sunshine

(Cp. H. ta'o *heat*; Prs. ta'b, Sh. ta'p, Kho. ta'f
heat of the sun)

točel'i, -a m. *young male sheep.* V.s.v. čanjer.

(Bu. točel'i, Wkh. točeli)

tom m. sg. and pl., also pl. to'ma, *tree.*

tom čha *there is a tree*

tom, to'ma, bu't čhe *there are many trees*

(Bu. and Sh.)

to'ni, -ja f. *ring (of thong?) on bottom of kettledrum to which*
the braces are fastened.

(Cp. Sh. to'ni = bottom (?), gabu'n)

thop, J.Kh. pl. thapa, m. *night.*

thapai *at night.*

(Cp. Bu. thap *night*, thape *at night*; Sh. thap
dark)

to'ri, -ja f. 1. *mouth-piece* of musical pipe (tut'ek).

This is a sort of plug which fits into the end of
tube leaving a reduced passage for air.

2. *peg(s)* to keep rim of drum in position.

(Cp. Bu. ʈorri, 1. *plug, stopper*; 2. *bit, portion of anything*)

traŋ J.Kh. *half*. (Sh., Bu.)

tu *thou*. V. paradigm § 59.

Gen. tɛ goʀ čha *it is thy house*

tɛ mas uʃ čhi *thy debt (or loan) is on me, i.e. I am indebted to thee*

Dat. tuʃu saza dɛʔs *I shall give you punishment*

Loc. 2. mɛ tus uʃ čhi *my debt is on thee, i.e. thou art indebted to me*

tu pa oʈ čha *there is flour in thy possession, thou hast flour*

tub'ʌq *gun*

tub'ʌqʌs tɛn'in *he shot with a gun*

(Bu. tob'ʌq, Sh. tumʌk)

thula, (-i, -ɛʔ) *stout*. (Sh. thulo)

tu'li, -ŋ f. *kettledrum-stick*.

(Sh. tu'li, *fragment of stick, little stick*)

tum'ɛ *you* (pl.). V. paradigm § 59.

Acc. ɛŋɛ tumɛts tɛʔnɛ *they will strike you*

Gen. tum'a goʀ čha *it is your house*

Dat. həi goʀ tumɛču dɛʔs *I shall give the house to you*

Abl. həi goʀ tumɛtsmo həra's *I shall take away the house from you*

tumɛ pa *in your possession*

thurn, -a m.(ʔ) *pillar, post*.

(Sh. thurn f.)

turna *navel*. (Sh. turn)

tunhe'i, -həi, f. tunha'i, pl. tun'ɛŋ, Demonstrative Adj. and Pron. *that, that one*. V. § 62.

(tun + he'i, cp. ta-hæi)
 tunõ, tun'o *of, or from, that side*, Bu. i'tum.
 Opposite: amənõ.
 tun'o *en those of, or from, that side*.
 tut'ek, -a f. *musical pipe* (small, without reed).
 (Bu. tut'ek, Sh. tutak)

TS, TS.H

tsak *standing upright, erect*.
 tsak hut *stand up!*
 (Sh., Bu.)
 ts.hindor, pl. ts.hinda'ra, m. *bull*.
 (Bu. ts.hind'ər)
 ts.hir (?) *time, occasion*.
 duri ts.hirra *two times, twice*. T.9.
 (Bu. ts.hir)
 tso'ně f. *the moon*.
 (Also given by J.Kh. Cp. perhaps Bu. ts.haně,
every time that a thing recurs, the completion of a
period, perhaps originally only of a month, or
 cycle of the moon)

W

waxt m. (?) *time, occasion*
 tahe'i waxtasmo hagi *before this time*
 a'na waxt huri (f.) *the time of coming has come*
 he'i waxt'ana *at that time, then*
 (Ar.Prs., current in Sh., Bu. etc.)

Y

1. ya, pl. ya'ŋa, *bear*.
 maɲiʃ ya *he-bear*
 jo'i ya *she-bear*
 ya.ɛ pa'lo *bear-cub*
 (Bu. yā)
2. yă, pl. ya'ŋa, f. *heart, kidney*.
 baɽi ya(ŋa) *the heart(s)*
 ču'ni ya(ŋa) *the kidney(s)*
 (For this relating of "kidney" to "heart", cp. Bu.
 *-AS *heart*, *-ASO *kidney*. Wkh. pɛzuuv *heart*, also
 appears to be used sometimes for *kidney*)
3. ya! O!
 ya pa'dša! *O King!* T.4.
 (Sh., Bu.)
- yandər, -a m. *sides and rim* of big drum.
 (Bu.)
- y'atol, pl. yɒtɒla, m. *oorial*.
 (Bu. y'atɒl, yɛtɒl)
- yur'giʃ, -a f. *sheath, case*.
 surne'i yur'giʃ čhi *it is the (cloth) case of the "sure-
 nai"*
 (Bu.)

Z

- zarta m. *fashion* (?), *manner* (?)
 he'i zarta čha'ka, glossed in Bu.: itɛ zæilɒtɛ bɒm,
 he was on that wise, or possibly, *he was of that*
 nature. The latter would suit the meaning of

za't, of which za'ta is probably the D. equivalent either in the Nom. or the Gen.

(Ar. Prs. Za't; Sh., Kho., Bu. za't *stock, breed, nature, kind*)

Ž

žija sg. and pl. m. *a stone falling* or rolling down a hillside.

žija a'ya *a rolling stone came down*

žija čhe *there are falling stones*

(Bu.)

žija'ta f. *stone-shoot* (place down which stones fall and roll).

(Bu. žija't, Sh. jija't)

ENGLISH—DUMAKI INDEX.

able	<i>to be</i> — <i>to</i> šak-
above	<i>from</i> — <i>at</i> simo
	<i>up</i> — <i>ma</i> da'le
ache, to	duko'na
act	krom
advice	ka'na'o
after	pač'i
all	bu'ṭa
almond	ba'dam
am not, is not, etc.	na'
amusement	ta'maša
and	2. <i>ta</i> ; <i>in numerals</i> o
ankle	pa'e ki'rtsə; — <i>bone</i> pa'e
	ge'ltin
anus	pfu'ŋe dəri
anyone	ko'k
anything	kis
anywhere	kajek
apple	ba'ba'i
apricot	(<i>fruit and tree</i>) ašæi; <i>dried</i> —
	pfɒ'ŋə'ri
arm	ša'ka
armpit	gəti'ti

arrow	ko'n
arse	pfu'ŋ
ask, to	muna'na
ask for, to	giða'na
aunt	<i>paternal</i> — pfi'pi; <i>maternal</i> — mama.ɛ be'ɪn
axe	čʌʈʌl
baby	guia's
back (anat.)	phi't
back (adv.)	pači
back of, at the	pače'ni
bad	ʌča'ga
band	(<i>of silver round musical pipe</i>) peši'ŋ
barley	lo'
basket	firani; <i>shoulder-</i> — kir'o'i; <i>small</i> — kaɾaʈɛ
be, to	čh-(ina)
beam	<i>of roof</i> sinč
beans	<i>broad</i> — buk'ʌka
bear	ya; — <i>-cub</i> ya.ɛ pa'lo
beard	dæ'i
beauty	nu'r
become, to	hu.'ina
bedding	<i>upper</i> — ʌtside'ni; <i>lower</i> — menende'ni
bedstead	khʌʈ
before	(<i>time</i>) h'ʌgi
behind	pači, pače'ni; <i>from</i> — pačo
belly	pe't

below	mun; mune'ni
Bérīts, pl. Bérīcho	Ḑom pl. Ḑoma; adj. Ḑuma'ki
bhoosa	burs
big	baḑa
bird	čai
birth	<i>to give</i> — <i>to duralina</i>
bit	(<i>horse's</i>) jo'ji
bitch	joi šun'o
black	ka'la
blessing	(<i>prayer of</i>) du'wa
blood	rot
blood-vessel	gu'ni
blue	ni'la
board (?)	bolc
bobbin	šig
bone	hoṭ
boot(s)	taḑe
bore (<i>of pipe</i>)	quṇ'u
born, to be	baḑuna
boulder	gi'ri
bow	(<i>and arrow</i>) dan'u'a; (<i>for fast- ening end of warp</i>) dan'u'a
bowl	phata; phula'; gudur
bowstring (<i>of warp bow</i>)	danu.ei ba'li
box	sand'uqa
boy	jo'to
brace	(<i>of drum</i>) jiko'n
branch	šor
brass	halir'ža

bread	šəp'ika; Bu. gwyɒl = go'li; Bu. x'ʌmali = x'ʌmali
breast	titi'ro
bring, to	'a'nina, le'i a'na
brother	biræya
brother-in-law	wife's bro. šeri; husband's bro. bita're biræya (used in roofing) mo'ye
brushwood	bərgu
buckwheat	pfa'ltso
bug	ts.hindo'r
bull	(of fire, lamp etc.) lupina; (burn up, burn down) dɒja'na
burn, to v.i.	buru's
"burūs"	g'i'ryu
butter	go'r'us
buttermilk	čəro'k
buttocks	gʌʂas le'ina
buy, to	bač'o'to; — of leg pi'ni b'oboqa
calf	khə'i
cap	to take — of (?) bina'na
care	(of surenai) yu'lgɪʂ
case	piti'ši
cat	lominá
catch, to	small — bak'ira
cattle	tal
ceiling	karmaʂ
charcoal	jamɪŋ
cheek(s)	qərqa'mutse pa'lo
chicken	šəi
chief	

chikor
chin
choga
clavicle
clear sky
cliff
cloak
clothes
cloud
cock
cold
comb

come, to
come out, to
command
confiscate, to
cook, to
copper
cord
cotton (?)
cow
create, to
cry out, to
cylinder

daughter
daughter-in-law

kake
čhomi
šuqa
bæitin
nimo'l
čhi·ša; *earth-* — mært
šuqa
katu
Aga'siṣ burunə
maniṣ qərqa'muts
šilda
kaŋi; — *of loom hiska; upper
board of do. bašta; "tooth"
of do. don; rod of do. ɣisɣis;
base piece of do. huɾ*
a'na
nɪkhilna
šalda
harina
ran-
lo'ya hali·ža
ɖulu; ba'li
gup'a'sa
gæi, ga'i
duralina
q'ur irina
(*of brass on surenai*) mašala;
flanges of do. piriɣiri
di'a
ba'uti

day	do's
debt	u'š
deep	γoɬu'm
descend, to	ogol-
descend, to make	oga'l-
die, to	mar-
dig, to	kor'o'ina
"diram" (Bu.)	dirum
direction	<i>in the — of di'ri; from the — of di'ro</i>
disc	(<i>on surenai</i>) sadapa
distressed	taŋ
div, demon	de'u
do, to	irin'a; Cs. ira'na
dog	šun'o; m. maniš šun'o; f. jo'i šun'o
donkey	ɟakun; — <i>foal</i> ɟakune pa'lo
door	do'r
door-frame	dər'o'tiŋ
dovetail	ipo'
down	mu'n
drag, to	task-
drink, to	pi'na
drive away, to	durwa'na
drum	<i>big —</i> ɖaɖ'o'ŋ; <i>kettle —</i> ɖ'amal
drummer	(<i>big drum</i>) ɖaɖaŋči; (<i>kettle-</i> <i>drum</i>) ɖamalči
drumstick	ɖaɖaŋa'li
dung	gu'

dust
 ear
 earth
 eat, to
 egg
 eight
 eighteen
 eighty
 elbow
 eleven
 end
 entertainment
 erect
 expel, to
 eye
 eyebrow(s)
 eyelash(es)
 eyelid
 fall, to
 fall down, to
 falling-stone
 father
 father-in-law
 fear, to
 female-
 ferrule
 field
 fifteen
 fifty
 finger

xur'ts
 1. kon, pl. kəŋə
 čho'r
 kha'na
 tigo'n
 ošt
 ʌštā'i
 ča'r bi's
 bakur'ni
 eka'i
 muš
 tʌmʌša
 tsʌk
 nʌša-
 ʌč
 ačhig'owe
 ʌčhiku'me
 ʌčhiṭ'ʌl
 pe.ina
 hor-
 žiŋa
 baba
 (man's or woman's) sasura
 bijo'na
 jo'i —
 puɣo
 čeč
 panzæi
 du'i bi's o dəi
 agu'la; *little* — khi'ti agu'la

fire
 fire, to
 firewood
 fish
 five
 flag
 flea
 flesh
 flour
 fly
 foal
 foot
 for, for sake of
 forehead
 forget, to
 fort
 forty
 foster-
 four
 fourteen
 fox
 frog
 front of, in
 further
 garden
 get down, to
 get up, to
 girl
 "gindauwer", "sinjid"
 give, to

Δk
 (*with a gun*) tub'Δqas te'na
 ču'ni
 čhumo
 po'i
 ΔΔm
 puršum
 mo's
 o't
 mΔčhi
 birΔyo
 po'
 ka'ryo
 nila'yo
 bozon-
 ko't
 du'i bi's; 41 du'i bi's o ek
 u'sΔm —
 čaur
 čaundæi
 la'č
 minik
 h'Δgi; hΔge'ni; hΔgo
 muneni
 šen
 ogol-
 hutina; Cs. hutuwa'na
 mulæi
 gunde'r
 de'na

glue
go, to
go up, to
goat
gold
good
grain
grand-daughter
grandfather
grandmother
grandson
grapes
grass
gravel
green
groin
gullet
gums
gun
hail
hair

half
hand
hare
he

head

heart

228

leš
ja'na
nɪkhlina
he- — hald'in; she- — čha'li
son
šona; —! šu.a!
ku'le
di.ori
da'do; bab'o'
nana
di.'o'ya
dərča
čər
quɪ.ɛ
jut šɪqɒm; *dark — ni'la*
batsine.i gətirti
ɒsukɪš
hərišsoŋ
tub'ɒq
huɪyɛ
ja't; *body- — jɒʈa; goat's —*
čha'li jɒʈa
traŋ
hɒt
oʃæyo
he'i; Trans. Nom. m. hæɪɾɒn,
f. hey'a
kɒp'o'l; *top and back of —*
čɒŋut
yǎ

heaven	asma'n
heavy	ugur'a
heddle	lāmūn
heel	γa'n
hen	(<i>fowl</i>) qərqa'muts; f. jōi qərqa'muts
hence	ta'no
herdsman	(<i>of goats and sheep</i>) pəra'lo; (<i>of cows</i>) bu.Altərts
here	ta'
hide	po'y
hide, to	v.i. lūk- v.t. lukowa'na
hip	minaltin
his	v.s.v. he'i, 'ese.i
hither	ta'
hook	khaya
horse	go'wa
hot	t'ʌta
house	gor
how much?	kat'eyək
hundred	100 = po'i bi's 300 = ʕhəri po'i bi's 500 = po'i po'i bi's
husband	bit'o'r
I	u; Trs. Nom. me
ibex	šəra
if ta; ʌgər....ta; mʌger(?)
in, inside	ʌna
infant	gu.a's

injury
intention
intestines
iron
is not, etc.
jaw
joint
juniper
kernel
kettledrum
kid
kidney
kill, to
kindle, to
kindness
king
kitten
knee
kneel!
knife
lake
lamb
lamp
language
laugh, to
leaf
learn, to
leather-patch
leg
leopard

nuxsa'n
ræi; uš
'ʌnjoŋ
čhum'or
na'
ha'čum
baŋ; ki'rts
čili
haŋ'i; — *refuse* pinorŋ
q'amal; — *stick* tu'li
čaki
yă
ma'r-
lupa'na
mirba'ni
pa'dša
piti'ši pa'lo
kuṭ'a
kuṭ'a beš!
čuri
bəra
mamušī
di'a
ba'š
hasin'a
poṭ
dasar-
čhaɣa
po'; *lower* — pi'ni
diŋ

light
 light, to
 lightning
 like
 lintel
 lip
 liver
 lizard
 loan
 long
 loom
 loop (?)
 lost, to be
 love
 low
 lower
 lucerne
 lung
 maize
 male —
 man
 manner (?)
 "mantsil"
 many
 mare
 me

 midday
 middle
 milk

(*of weight*) lauka
 v.t. lam irina; lupa'na
 bičuš
 ja'k
 ʌčide'ni dərɔ'ti
 o'te
 kaula
 kirk'ʌli
 u'š
 jɪ'ga
 hi'sk; *rod of* — ɣo's
 šauk(a)
 nʌš-
in — *with* a'šɪq
 lʌta
 mune'nimo; mun'e'ni.o?
 iʃpi'ta
 khu'ɾpat
 mʌkæi
 mʌniš —
 mʌniš
 za'ta
 mants.hi'l
 buɟ
 bʌɣum
 acc. mas; *of* — me; *to* — mašu
from — masmo
 "bebal-"
 (*of kettledrum*) mo'ɪ
 ɟʰi'r

millet	p'ereŋ (= Bu. bərpit čha); 'ari'n (= Bu. bəy, Panj. čīna)
Mir	šæi
month	l. mo'
moon	tso'ně
mosquito	pfiəo
mother	mama
mount, to	pina'na; Cs. pinwa'na
mountain	čhi'ša
mouse	šonmumuryo
moustache	pfuŋiŋa
mouth	kaša
mouthpiece	(of tut'ek) ʈori
much	buʈ
mud	(for building) taŋo'ba, Cp. taŋæiune
mulberry	biro'ně
music	həri'p
nail, finger-	n'a'ura
name	no'm
navel	tu'na
necessary	dərka'r
neck	ko'ʈa
nephew	brother's son biro'ye pu'č; sis- ter's son sa.'u'o
new	nam'a
niece	brother's daughter biro'ye di'a; sister's daughter sauwi
night	thop

nine	na'u
nineteen	kun'i'
no!	niki'n
"no'l"	na'ul
no one	ko'ta na; ko'k ta na
nose	nok
nostril(s)	nakæi qama (v.s.v.v. nok & qom)
not	ni
nothing	kis....na; kīs ta....na
now	murtuk
nullah	bər; hər
O!	ya!
old	pra'na
one	ek; — <i>another</i> hæyo hæyan
oorial	y'ʌʈol
open	ba'ta; (<i>free</i>) heʈi
open, to	(<i>door</i>) ba'ta irina; (<i>box</i>) fʌʈeŋ irina
opening	sam
order	šalda
our	ama'
out	ba'r
outside	bare'ni
own	ʌpane'i; (<i>real, true relations</i>) hi'jo
ox	do'n
packing	(<i>cotton — of surenai</i>) gup'a'sa
palace	the'ŋuʂ

palm	(<i>of hand</i>) hətə ta'ya
panier	kiro'i
parents-in-law, term of reference and address between the parent-pairs of a married couple:	sildir
peach	'a'ru
pear	phə'su
peas	kuk'una
pedal	po'
peg	ki'li; (<i>of comb of loom</i>) γISγIS; (<i>to keep rim of drum in position</i>) ʈo'ri
penis	lon
people	(<i>of a country</i>) kuyo'č
person	banda
perspiration	du'iča
"pfelts" (tree)	pfelts
pickaxe	ki'li
pigeon	ka'u
pillar	thu'n
pine tree	čiy
pipe (musical)	<i>big</i> — bešili; <i>small</i> — tut'ek; reed — surnæi. For parts of bešili v.s.vv. jauwa, kəša, pešinj, qom, quŋu, sim; of tut'ek v.s.vv. čhaya, leš, puŋo, qom, sam, ʈo'ri; of surnæi v.s.v. reedpipe.
piper	sur'næiči

pit
pitchfork
place, to
play, to
plough
plough-shaft
ploughshare
pond
poplar
possession
post
pot
prevent, to
price
proceed, to
property
pull, to
pulley-wheel
pulse (kind of pea)
puppy
put down, to
put on, to
quickly
rafter
rain
"rakhpin"
ram
rat
red
reed

qom
həro'č
the'ina
(*music*) baša'r-
ho'š
sulč
bos
bəra
bəpa
in the — *of*, v.s.v. pa
thu'n
(*for cooking*) dek; čidi'n
rat-
gaš
h'ʌnina
do'lat
task-
(*of heddles*) maqulá
yəra'š
guku'rus; šunæi pa'lo
the'ina
ləina
lauka
(*small*) hund'ʌris; (*big*) sinč
o'rp
raxp'i'n
čhanjər toxəli
mu'ša
lo'ya
(*of pipe*) dambu

reed-pipe

reel (?)

reflect, to

rejoicing

rice

rim

rise, to

river

road

rod

roof

rope

rub on, to

run, to

saddle

saliva

salt

salutation

sand

saw

say, to

say to, to

saying (n.)

scapula

scree

sur-næi. For parts and ad-
juncts v.s.vv. ɖambu, dɔlu,
gupa'sa, ʃaku'na, kaša,
mašala, pəpɪ'ta, pɪɪɪɪɪɪ,
pitæi, qalip, sadapa, sə-
ratut, yu'lgɪʃ

maqula

samba irina

šuræɪ.eʃ

bras

(and sides of drum) yandər

hutin'a

sin(a)

pana

ɣo's

šəro'n

gaška; 2. ba'li; ɖulu

pəl-; laʃ irina

de.i-

tila'igoŋ

la'la

payo

sala'm

1. ba'li

(tool) həri'ɕi

(quoting) irina

munina

alo

bu.i

ɖadəra

see, to
-self, -selves

sell, to
send, to
servant
seven
seventeen
shallow
she
sheep

shelf
shin
short
shoulder
shuttle

side

sill, of door
silver
sinew
sing, to
sister
sister-in-law

dək-
(*corroborative*) Δp'Δnε; (*re-
flexive*) apo'n
gΔšas de'na
bija'lina; apuwa'na
qismatgar
sut
satā'i
talasa
ha'i, v.s.v. he'i
be'ḏa, v. also s.vv. baskareṭ,
čhanjər, mamuši, toṇəli.
bitali
(*bone*) pi'ni ho't
khuṭa
pfa'ka
hu'r; for parts and adjuncts
v.s.vv. pu'yo, qom, suriya
of, from, this — Δmənō; *of,
from, that* — tunō; — *of
drum* yandər
munə'ni.o dəro'ti
rup
jauwa, jauwa bæres
gi.o'ŋ de'na
be'in; —'s *husband* šeri
husband's sister jΔje; *wife's
sister* me'li be'in; *man's
brother's wife* biro'ya me'li;
woman's brother's wife jΔje

sit, to }
sit down, to }

six

sixteen

sixty

skin

sky

sleep

sleep, to

sleeve

sling (of big drum)

slowly

small

smear, to

smoke

smoke-hole

snake

snot

snow

soft

sole

son

son-in-law

song

sound, noise

span

spin, to

spindle

beš'ina; qiš hu.ina(?)

ša

šōwæi

ēhæi biš

čom

Δgoš; asma'n

ni (?); to go to — niyas

ja'na

so-; Cs. sora'na

bao'wa

ešΔki

čotiŋ

čur'na

laš irina

du'm

large — š'elto; small — su-
go'm; frame of — sΔbərΔnə

ki'rma

li'ma

hin

komul'a

(of foot) bΔda

pu'č

jΔma'ča

gi.a

čut

tišči

čirir-

(for winding bobbins on)

spleen	tal'i·š; <i>disc on ditto</i> bačəŋi; <i>shaft of ditto</i> jukul'i
spot	til'i
stand up, to	ti·k- tsak hutina·; Cs. tsak hutu- wa·na
star	ta·ro
stick	kunəli; —s <i>laid on rafters</i> gandal
stirrup	khaya
stone	bot, bort; <i>falling stone</i> žiŋa
stone-marten	r'emizel
stone-shoot	žija·ta
stop, to	v.t. rat-
store-room	ana go·r
story	šilo·k
stout	thula
strap	(<i>of loom</i>) pərpita; (<i>of big drum</i>) 'ešək
strike, to	te·na
string	đulu; 2. ba·li
strong	puxta
subjects	(<i>of king</i>) kuyo·č
sun, sunshine	to·
sword	khəŋor
table	miz
tadpole	khutgiyalta
take, to	le·na; al-
take away, to	hərina; n'eina; le·i ja·na
take down, to	oga·l-

take off, }
take out } to

teach, to

ten

testicles

that, that one }
the }

then

thence

there

they

thick

thigh

thin

thing

think, to

thirteen

thirty

this, this one

thither

thong

thou

thought

thousand

thread

three

threshold

throat

throne

gaḍiná

daśarowa-

dæi

čorʸe

m. he'i, f. hari; pl. e'ŋ

no, nōʸ; (*next in sequence*) ho

tiŋ'o

ti'ŋ

'e'ŋ

b'akulá

batsin

p'e'imilá

čirz

samba irina

čori

bi's o dæi

m. tah'e'i, f. tahai; pl.

ta.'e'ŋ; v. also *he'i* etc.

tiŋeču

jiko'n

tu

samba

sa's

do'ŋ

ə'hæi

mun'e'ni.o dəro'ti

ḍoḍo

taxt

throw, to	ba'na
thumb	ba'ri agu'la
thunder	lamqalam
thy	te
tie, to	g'Apina
time	waxt; (<i>occasion</i>) ts.hi'r
tired, to become	šam'u'na
to	(<i>a person</i>) -pa
today	'oče
toe	pa.ε agu'la
tomorrow	jum'uti; <i>day after</i> — ěhe- edo's; <i>2 days after</i> — čauđ'edo's
tone	<i>low</i> — (<i>of drum</i>) bu'm; <i>high</i> — (<i>of drum</i>) na'u
tongue	jiba
tooth	don
towards	di'ri
treadle	po'
tree	tom
trip	særl
trouble (?)	lo'fo ke lo'fo
trousers	gupaltij
twelve	ba'i
twenty	bi's; <i>twenty-one</i> bi's o ek; <i>twenty-two</i> bi's o duri
twice	duri ts.hi'ra
two	duri
uncle	<i>father's bro.</i> baba (čurna, bađa); <i>mother's bro.</i> ma'mo

under	mu'n; mune'ni
underneath	mune'ni
up	Atsi
upper	Δčide'ni (?); atsimo
up-stream	'apu
urine	muč
valley	bər, hər
vine	gu'gi
wake up, to	v.i. šaŋga hu.ina
	v.t. šaŋga'r-
wall	ku'da
walnut	(<i>tree and nut</i>) Δko'u, Δko'y
want, to	gi'da'na
warm, to	(<i>drum</i>) sas irina
warp	ju; <i>to stretch</i> — ju iriná
warp-thread	γay
was not, were not	na'ka
wash, to	do-
water	pa'ni
water-channel	gotsal, (<i>big</i>) dala
we	Δm'e
weak	Δšita
weave ,to	bu-
weaver's beam	pfalako
weep, to	ro.iná
wether	baskareť
what?	ki'sek?
wheat	go'mu
when?	kabe?
whence?	ka'jiko?

whenever	(if ever) kaβe....ta
where?	ka?; kakek?
wherever	kajek
which?	m. ko'no, f. ko'ni
white	šukul'a
who? which?	(person) ko'k?
why?	k'i'jye?
wife	me'li; —'s bro. šeri
willow	bi'k; weeping — muju'r
wind	ba'u.a
windpipe	ḍoḍo
wine	2. mo'
wire	sim
with	(accompanying) -ko't;
wolf	urk
woman	jo'i
wood	(timber) ko't
wool	pama
wool-container	furu'kus
work	krom
work, to	kram-
world	duna't
wrinkle	kiři
wrist	hate.i ki'rts
write, to	girmina'na
year	dena; bəris; <i>this</i> — išo; <i>this</i> —'s iškun'a; <i>next</i> — haḡ'išu; <i>last</i> — pör; <i>last</i> —'s porkun'a; — <i>before last</i> haḡid'eḡas

yellow
yesterday

yoke
yoke-pin
yoke-tie
you
young

haliṛṣa
bi.'a'li; ba'po; *day before* —
h'ʌgigutsana
(*of plough*) hərəum
šameγ
pərpita
(pl.) tum'e
(*of animal*) pa'lo

Langues — Himalayans (Dumaki)
Dumaki — Grammas
Grammas — Dumaki

